

# The Divine Dissimulation

**The Divine Zetan Trilogy, Volume 1**

Martin Lundqvist

Published by Martin Lundqvist, 2018.

This is a work of fiction. Similarities to real people, places, or events are entirely coincidental.

## THE DIVINE DISSIMULATION

**First edition. July 20, 2018.**

Copyright © 2018 Martin Lundqvist.

Written by Martin Lundqvist.

Also by Martin Lundqvist

**Divine Space Gods**

Divine Space Gods II: Revolution for Dummies

**The Divine Zetan Trilogy**

The Divine Dissimulation

The Divine Sedition

**Standalone**

Matt's Amazing Week

James Locker The Duality of Fate

Divine Space Gods: Abraham's Follies

The Portal in the Pyramid

Watch for more at [martinlundqvist.com](http://martinlundqvist.com).





## Foreword

**F**irst of all: Thank you for downloading this book. I hope you'll enjoy reading it as much as I enjoyed writing it. Secondly: I would like to express my sincerest thanks to my partner and audiobook narrator, Elaine Hidayat, for narrating the audiobook versions of my books. Admittedly due to slight problem of lisping and my thick Swedish accent, I have intuitively asked my partner to make narrations of my books as her clean and much clearer voice make the audiobook versions of my books a pleasure to listen to.

If you read this book and enjoyed it, I would like to ask a favor of you:

Most likely, you have downloaded this book that I have put countless hours of writing into, for free. If you found the book enjoyable, please do send me an e-mail or feedback to keep me writing as creative writing is the only way to refine my craft and express my imagination. You can also encourage me in the following ways.

Visit [www.martinlundqvist.com/download-books](http://www.martinlundqvist.com/download-books)<sup>1</sup> and click the donate via PayPal button. I humbly ask you to donate what you would otherwise pay for a published e-book, priced at your chosen caliber. Anyone who gives more than US\$10 will get a Dropbox link where you can download all my audiobooks for free, which is a better deal than paying the retail price for the audiobooks. I understand many writers of free E-books don't have money, so if you are not able to spend any money, then, please consider any of the options below, I would be ever so grateful.

Review my books: Positive reviews are the life and blood vein of an author, both for career potential and morally to boost support to keep writing. Seeing a few nice positive lines light up my days and inspire me to write more books and enhance my passion and creativity. It also gives my books positive

---

1. <http://www.martinlundqvist.com/download-books>

exposure to potential readers, turning my free e-books from an expensive investment to an actual income.

Communicate with me directly. I love to discuss my works, so if there is any query or feedback you'd like to share with me, please contact me on martinlundqvistauthor@gmail.com; and we can probably have an exciting and constructive dialogue.

Check out the audiobook versions of my books. My partner Elaine loves it when you listen to her narration of my books. She has released some of her audiobooks completely free on YouTube, while she has long sample chapters available of the other books. Check out her sample of my books on [www.martinlundqvist.com/audiobooks](http://www.martinlundqvist.com/audiobooks)<sup>2</sup> or search for "Elaine Hidayat" on YouTube to find her audiobook narrations of several public domain books.

With all this said. I hope you'll enjoy this book and I wish you a pleasant reading session.

Cheers

Martin Lundqvist

---

2. <http://www.martinlundqvist.com/audiobooks>



# Chapter 1 The year 2785



## 1.1 Introduction

Abraham Goldstein was looking out through the windows of the 3000 meters high Goldstein Tower built in the centre of Antarctica. The Goldstein Tower was the second largest structure on Earth built in a pyramid shape to support its tremendous weight and to make the building secure from attacks and to prevent it from collapsing under its mass. From the top of Goldstein Tower Abraham Goldstein could see all of his domains, the lush farmlands, the vast, serene parks and the residential complexes where his loyal followers lived. Abraham sighed, in spite of owning all of this he was not satisfied, he wanted to own more, be more, and be stronger. At the age of 250 years, he hoped that his DNA was possible to regenerate once more so that he would feel like a young man again. Abraham knew there were no guarantees, as the DNA regeneration technology had only been around for a couple of hundred years and at his age, he was on the fringes of what was thought possible to achieve with the technology. Regardless of what he did death might be coming crawling closer.

Abraham exhaled and relaxed. Tomorrow would be a great day, and if age hadn't killed him by 250, he would probably survive another day.

The reason Abraham was excited for the next morning was the reports from his science laboratory that the divine detection program was ready to be launched. He had explicitly ordered his team of scientists that he was to be the first person to use the new technology and hopefully it would answer all his questions about God and make him meet his divine being.

The Divine Detection program was the latest marvel of quantum physics and a secret project of House Goldstein. It essentially scanned through every dimension possible, and if it managed to find the Divine Dimension, it could

transport the consciousness of the person plugged into that dimension so he could meet the divine beings while still being alive.

Wanting to meet the divine fresh, Abraham entered the sleeping pod in his bedroom, set it for four hours, which was twice his daily sleep allowance, and instantly fell asleep.

## 1.2 The solar system in 2785

IN 2785 MOST OF THE solar system was inhabited with Mars being the major population centre with 4 billion inhabitants. Earth, in turn, had only 1 billion inhabitants who were living their life in abundance as almost all the wealth and ownership in the solar system was centred on Terrans, which was the common denomination for humans living on Earth.

The background to the limited population on Earth was that the ruling Terran Council in the 23<sup>rd</sup> century had decreed that everyone who was not rich enough or had good enough genes were to be sterilised or deported to Mars. A lot of people had opted to be made infertile and live out their lives peacefully while others had left Earth. Since the 24<sup>th</sup> century, the population of Earth had been stabilised around 1 billion, which the Terran Council had determined, was the ideal population to avoid civil conflict and resource shortfall.

In 2785 every birth and death on Earth were tightly regulated, and no natural conceptions occurred. Instead, every citizen was allowed to apply to have a child, and through a scientific DNA selection, every individual was granted the best possible outcome from his or her parental source genetic material. Individuals who were wealthy could usually apply to have more than one child, while poor people and people with undesired genetics were to leave the planet if they wanted offspring.

Different measures were in place to control the climate on Earth. The weather was controlled through launching large mirrors and shades orbiting Earth. The mirrors increased the amount of solar energy on the surface making cold areas such as Antarctica warmer, while the shades decreased the amount of sunshine making the surface cooler; such as in tropical regions.



The Global Sea Level had fallen with over 100 meters due to water being transported to other planets to make these planets livable and also from the water used for fusion power. Fusion power was the most important energy source on Earth and the solar system, and as consequence one of the most significant problems was the oversaturation of oxygen around power plants as the fusion of the hydrogen in water left excessive amounts of oxygen in the air. The oxygen level in the air around the fusion power plants was in some cases almost 100 %, so it was highly dangerous to live close to them as such high oxygen levels made humans delirious and sick

Technically the planet Earth was still divided into different countries, but since long they had lost their meaning as all the political and economic power was with the major company conglomerates. The company conglomerates governed Earth via The Terran Council, which consisted of House Goldstein that ruled Antarctica, Australia, and South America; House White that ruled North America; House Muller that ruled Europe; House Rashid that ruled the Middle East and Africa and House Cheng that ruled most of the Asian continent. Through the planetary Council, they convened and made sure that life on Earth was plentiful and peaceful. There had been peace on Earth through the Pax Terran agreement for 300 years. Outside of Earth, however, the Houses were always fighting each other indirectly through supporting different sides in proxy wars on other planets where the wars on Mars were the most violent ones.

All the major population centres on Earth were connected by a network of trains that operated in vacuum tubes and could reach speed of up to 10,000 kilometres an hour. This way all the major cities could reach each other within an hour or two.

Mars in 2785 was a chaotic place short of resources and full of warring factions. When the planet was terraformed 500 years earlier, it had never been meant for more than 200 million people, and now 500 years later it stood at 20 times that amount. The excessive population meant that water and other natural resources were always in short supply and the only things that seemed to exist in abundance were weapons and synthetic drugs. Despite its imperfections, many of the Martians still loved the Martian lifestyle, as it was freer than the Terran one. On Mars, people could still love whom they wanted, have children when they wanted, and party when desired while

everything was tightly regulated on Earth. Freedom came at a price though as the life expectancy on Mars was 40 years while it was 150 years on Earth. Abraham Goldstein who was 250 years old was the oldest man on Earth as he was a wealthy man who could get his team of scientists to prolong and extend his life a lot longer than most people

Worth mentioning is that life on Mars could have been a lot better if the Terran Council had not feared the Martian way of life so much and intentionally kept the planet weak. The terms of trade between the planets were extremely unbalanced where the Houses of the Terran Council took whatever they wanted from Mars by paying next to nothing. This was done either by The Terran Council supporting sides in the many planetary wars on Mars by supplying weaponry to their preferred factions or by merely intimidating the Martians with the superior Terran technology and creating mayhem and chaos when the Martians dared to resist. No export of Terran technology to Mars was allowed so essentially most of Martian only had access to 500-year-old technology way behind the technology of the Terrans. If the Terran Council had wanted to, they could have given Mars a proper and safe atmosphere saving its inhabitants from the toxic amount of stellar background radiation they received and the lack of food ration, oxygen, and appropriate nutrients. Instead, these resources were spent on having a massive Terran military fleet circling Mars to show the Martians who were the masters of the solar system.

The different circumstances had evolved humans differently on the various planets. The people on Earth were all picture perfect due to the genetic pre-selection. Depending on the culture they could be athletic or lean, but in all cultures, they had ideal complexion and ideal posture. They were highly intelligent humanoids but also highly obedient and non-questioning as that was how the ruling classes liked their Terran humanoids to be. The inferior humans on Mars all had different genetic malfunction and defects from radiation and genetic mutation. They had hunched backs, pale and crumpled skin, bad breath and a high likelihood for artificial drug addictions. On the flipside, they were radiation, virus and infection resistant and a lot more resilient than their Terran counterparts even though they eventually died from sickness and hunger when the circumstances got too rough. It was said on

Mars that the pompous and arrogant Terrans wouldn't last a week on Mars living a Martians life, a statement that was probably correct.

Because of their radiation resistance, Martians were employed to do dangerous jobs in the solar system such as building and maintaining the automated mining stations on Jupiter's Moons and terraforming asteroids for Terran holiday resorts. A lot of them smuggled Terran technology back to Mars, so the expeditions hiring Martians were never allowed to run on newest technology due to the paranoia of the planetary council. The Terran militants were always watching strictly to ensure that the Martians did their dangerous work for the benefits of the Terran Council's money and power.

Among other inhabited places in the solar system; Venus was only used as a mining and penal colony with a very limited population. The population was limited because the volcanoes of Venus regularly spewed out more toxins and lava, so all attempts to terraform had failed. Instead, Venus was only used for its automated natural elemental resource mines and prison camps handled by Terran militants where condemned prisoners of misbehaving Martians and captured ex-rebels lived in endless darkness and suffering. Life expectancy for anyone residing on Venus was less than 15 years.

Likewise, Mercury was too close to the sun to terraform properly for human settlement.

Many of the Asteroids were used by wealthy Terrans as holiday houses as technology existed that could put them in any selected orbit around the sun, with artificial atmosphere and artificial gravity. A lot of Asteroids also circled Earth in this manner, as the view of Earth was the latest in fashion for wealthy Terrans

Finally, a few planets orbiting other stars had human colonies. While the technology existed to travel this far, the houses of Earth did not see it as viable investments. The fastest travel speed possible with the technology of the time was  $1/10^{\text{th}}$  of the speed of light, which meant that it took at least 40 years to reach Alpha Centauri B, the closest star. While it was possible to travel this far by cryogenically freezing the crew before the trip, it was simply not profitable to do so, as it was impossible to control the inhabitants of colonies on Alpha Centauri as it took four years to send them a message and 40 years to travel there.

However, a few colonies had been set up outside of the solar system. These colonies had been founded by eccentric trillionaires with no heirs and no better use for their money. All of these colonies were completely independent and had very limited contact with Earth.

### **1.3 The Divine Suicide and Ascension Plan**

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WOKE up 4 hours later full of energy. He took the elevator 800 levels down, to a top-secret research lab 300 meters below ground. It was so secret that not even his family members knew about it. Due to its enormous expense, he had to create fake projects elsewhere to explain the costs. He met up with Jack Brown, lead scientist for the project whom he had snatched from House White with an offer he couldn't refuse. While it had created a diplomatic crisis with House White, it had been worth getting expertise from the outside as the in-house science team was more likely to betray him to one of his family members than outsiders would.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Is the machine ready?

Jack Brown:

- Yes, it should be operational now, I must warn you though, as per your instructions we haven't tested the device yet and it might be dangerous.

Abraham Goldstein:

- And you are not going to check the machine for that matter. I am not spending 80 billion Terran Credits on a scientist's toy; this is MY toy!

The 80 billion Terran Credits devoted to the Divine Detector machine was an absolute fortune. The construction of the entire 3000 meters high Goldstein tower had cost 120 billion Terran Credits, and that was an 800 level building with 16000 rooms.

The reason the divine detector was so expensive was that it was connected to a massive particle accelerator spanning over 5 kilometres underground and also because it used a lot of rare and hard-to-get materials. To keep the project safe from prying relatives Abraham had also been forced to buy the rare materials from the black market, regardless, he had money, and he could afford it.

Jack Brown:

- Understood, sir! We have scanned the entire spectra of potential dimensions, and we believe that the one you are looking for is located at coordinates Gamma; Omega; Delta; one; nine; eight; five.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Excellent, plug me in.

Jack Brown:

- Okay, I'll keep you in the Divine Dimension for less than a second due to your safety. You'll probably experience it as a lot longer as we predict that time moves very slowly in there.

Jack Brown started the Divine Detector particle accelerator, and immediately Abraham Goldstein could feel that his consciousness left his body. He was travelling through space at speed faster than light. Abraham could see how he was passing by the photons which light consists of. In a glimpse, he crashed down in an open courtyard.

Abraham had mixed feelings as he stood up in the courtyard. It was so beautiful and so eerie at the same time. He looked down in a pond full of lotus flowers. In the reflection of the pond, he could see the Goldstein Tower below as if he was on a floating structure high up in the sky. Abraham almost got entirely paralysed by the fascination of watching his creation from this new angle, but he snapped out of it. He was here with a purpose; to meet God. Abraham saw a big gate at the end of the courtyard, and his gut feeling told him it was the right way. He walked through the gate, and he entered a

throne room. At the far end of it was a golden throne full of gemstones. It reflected the sunlight more intensely than Abraham had ever seen before. After marvelling at its beauty for a while, he looked below the throne. There was a dead man in robes lying on the ground; face down. Abraham approached the lifeless body and turned it around. He looked at it in awe. The corpse belonged to Yahweh the god of his people, the god of his dreams. But Yahweh was dead? How could this be?

After the initial shock, he knew that he would have to find a reason behind all of this for the sanity of his mind. He started searching the clothes of the dead deity, and he managed to find a letter. Although it was written in ancient letters and an ancient language he could not comprehend, Abraham instinctively understood the meaning of the message. The letter said;

*"This is how I end my life, with a knife to the throat. I thought that being the sole ruler of humanity was all I ever wanted; I thought about it so much, so I expelled the other divines from my realm. The only one I allowed to stay was Lucifer my best friend and lover. One day, however, I got jealous of Lucifer as well and killed him. I was now the only divine left. Being the sole ruler is not a life to live. I am always lonely and battling with guilt and my demons. Humanity does not need me anymore, and I don't feel the need to live either. This is my end.*

*Yours Truly*

*Yahweh*

*PS. Since you are reading this, humanity obviously needs a god after all. Take my place! Go to the altar, to the left of my throne and you'll know how."*

Abraham stepped up and walked to the altar. What he saw baffled and fascinated him. On the altar, he saw a blueprint for three different microchips. The top chip was the god chip; it allowed the user to connect with and communicate with up to 10 million followers in total, and up to 10,000 at a time. It also enabled the user to directly control the actions of anyone with an angel chip implanted. The middle chip was the angel chip. It allowed whoever having it inserted to connect with up to 100 followers at the time. The bottom chip was the human chip. It made it possible for gods and angels to enter the mind of anyone having the chip implanted in their brain and communicates with them. In contrast to the angel chip, the human chip did not allow the god to control the human's actions directly. The God chip al-

so had the feature that the one wearing it could instantaneously kill anyone with an angel or human chip implanted.

He instantly memorised the schematics, using the bionic memory enhancing microchip he had implanted in his brain. The world then blurred in front of his eyes, and before he knew it, he was back in the research lab of Goldstein Tower.

Jack Brown approached Abraham as he came back to consciousness:

- Did you find what you were looking for?

Abraham Goldstein:

- No, but I found something else.

- Can you extract three microchips schematics from my memory?

Jack Brown:

- Yes, wait a second.

- Yes, I got them.

- Do you know what they are?

Abraham Goldstein:

- Yes, but that is none of your business. All I need to know is, can you make them?

Jack Brown:

- Yes, with our particle replicator machine we can replicate any item we have a blueprint of, including those schematics.

Abraham Goldstein

- Good.

- I want one microchip of the top schematic plan and 300 microchips of the bottom plan. None of the middle ones for now. Have them done by tomorrow.

- And make sure this stays between us, for your families' sake.

Jack Brown:

- Yes sir! Consider it done, sir!

Abraham Goldstein left the room, and Jack Brown sighed. He felt a very ominous feeling gripping him. Although he was an agnostic, humans should not try to reach the divine realm nonetheless. What was the story with these microchips his boss asked him to make? What happened after Abraham was being connected to the machine for just a few seconds? Jack Brown had never seen any microchips like these schematics before, and he could only speculate what they would do. Regardless Jack would do as Abraham ordered him and produced the batch. He owed Abraham that and his life.

A decade earlier, Jack Brown had done the unthinkable and fallen in love with a Martian woman during a House White research expedition on Mars. When Benjamin White, the director of the Mars expedition had found out about the love affair, he condemned Jack Brown's entire research team, consisting of 16 researchers in total and revoked their Terran citizenships. He did this, as House White was the most racist of the elitist Terran houses. They were showing their power by publicly shaming and deporting a group of prominent researchers for the crime of one of them falling in love with Martians. This showed their people on Earth that it was not okay for anyone to have relations with Martians, regardless of how important you were. Unfortunately for Benjamin White, his move to banish House White's foremost quantum physics science team over a race matter was not appreciated by his peers, and he was assassinated later that year. By that time, however, no trace of the team was to be found, and it took House White years to find out that Abraham Goldstein had personally hired Jack Brown and his team.

Fortunately for Jack Brown and his staff; Abraham Goldstein was more pragmatic than racist and had contacted the team promising them safe re-en-



try to Earth as well as new Terran citizenships at the end of their contracts if they chose to come and work for him. He even promised Jack Brown that he was allowed to have children with his Martian women and that both she and the children would be granted Terran citizenships by Abraham Goldstein personally when the project finished.

With no time to waste, Jack Brown gathered his team to start making the microchips requested by Abraham. It would be a difficult task but luckily they were all experts at using the particle replicator machine, and they had access to every element possible at their disposal.

## **1.4 Abraham Goldstein is reflecting and making new plans.**

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WAS sitting in his penthouse reflecting over the event that happened the day before. He had mixed feelings about the occurrence. On the one hand, it was a damn shame that Yahweh was dead, as he had so much respect for him and wanted to learn everything there was to learn from the great creator. On the other hand, this had opened up the opportunity for him to reach his ultimate goal, to be bigger than any man before him, to be immortal, to be a god. This was after all his destiny; it wasn't chance that led him to the Divine Dimension, it was providence. Yahweh as the all-seeing God had appointed him to be his successor and it was his duty to comply with this.

But first of all, he had to find out whether the divine microchip worked. The god version of the chip was big and bulky as it needed to be able to communicate with up to ten million worshippers. To protect it, Abraham had ordered Jack Brown to forge it into a golden crown. Abraham put on the crown and screamed in pain as the chip in the crown merged into his brain, and the crown was stuck into place. A young and beautiful female servant came rushing in.

Servant:

- Are you okay sir; I heard a loud scream.

Abraham Goldstein:

- I have never been better.

Servant:

- That's excellent sir. May I ask about the golden crown, I have never seen you wear it before? It is the most beautiful thing I have seen.

Abraham Goldstein:

- You are not paid to ask questions! Be gone!

Abraham clenched his teeth in frustration after the servant had left. He used to be sleeping with his servants all the time when he was younger and more virile. He still wanted to keep up the illusion that he was sleeping with his servants, so he kept hiring young and beautiful girls to be his aides. The truth was that he had not had sex with anyone for the last 100 years. He just could not feel physical attraction anymore. The researchers behind the DNA regeneration technology had told him this was a common side effect of the technology and that many people could not feel sexual attraction at all after the natural lifespan of their genes ended.

Abraham thought of his former wife Lillian Goldstein who had been dead for 130 years. She had refused DNA regeneration technology claiming that if God had wanted her to live longer, he would have given her genes that would last longer, and artificially extending one's life lead to misery. He had mourned her passing and had simply not been able to connect properly with anyone since; hence he was very lonely.

Abraham got back to the matter at hand. The divine golden crown on his head had given him an excruciating headache but had not given him any spiritual clarity and thoughtful supernatural insights into the realities of the world. He realised that the purpose of the golden crown had never been to provide more in-depth knowledge but merely to control the subjects below him. Indeed the human chip aimed to control his followers, needed to be tested, and luckily a suitable candidate had appeared.

A suspected spy from House Cheng had been caught earlier in the day. While there was a legal system in place, this was rarely applied to spies as

the de jure system stated that torture was not allowed and that the suspect was innocent until proven guilty. None of the Houses was keen to give spies a fair trial and risk to lose them and valuable information, so the de-facto way of treating spies was to detain them without a record, try to break them down through torture and extract whatever information possible. Regardless if someone was found to be a spy or not they were then killed. Spies were murdered to avoid them to return with information to their employer and innocents were killed to prevent them reporting what happened to the local non-corporate authorities. The latter was not an issue for House Goldstein as there were no non-corporate authorities on Antarctica. This was the reason that House Goldstein was the richest and mightiest faction. While their competitors had to pretend to pay taxes and follow the local laws Goldstein's headquarter in their own nation saved them this hassle.

With no time to waste, Goldstein took the elevator down to another basement level of Goldstein tower where the Abraham Goldstein's counterespionage department was located.

## 1.5 A successful test

WILFRED ZHANG WAS TERRIFIED. His right leg was broken, his left arm had burns, and his left leg had frostbites. He was well aware that he would never see his family again and all he could hope for was a swift death. To his bitterness, the worst part was that he was completely innocent of the allegations. He had come to negotiate a trade deal for a minor independent Chinese company. Before he had got that far though, masked men had grabbed him, and tied him up and blindfolded him to transport him to this dark room. Unbeknownst to Wilfred Zhang, he had been set up by an agent from House Muller who was sent to spy on the upcoming Annual General Meeting of House Goldstein. The House Muller agent did this as he reckoned that best way to not be detected was to focus the attention elsewhere, as collateral damage was just a part of covert warfare.

Wilfred Zhang looked up. To his big surprise, he saw a very familiar face in front of him, the face of Abraham Goldstein. Wilfred Zhang was baffled; he could never have imagined that the leader of a House personally came down to oversee the torture of a prisoner, what information could they possi-

bly think he had. And why on Earth was Abraham Goldstein wearing a golden crown on his head? Suddenly Abraham signalled to the guards to hold Wilfred while he pressed something into his ear. Then they all left the room without saying a word.

In the next room observing Wilfred, Abraham Goldstein felt great joy. The chip had melted into Wilfred's brain and merged with the brain stem. The technology was working; he could feel what Wilfred was feeling, he could see what Wilfred was seeing, and he could read his mind. Apparently, poor Wilfred wasn't a spy after all just an innocent man petrified of his imminent death and never being able to see his family again. *"Oh well I can sort you out,"* Abraham thought and started transmitting to Wilfred

Abraham Goldstein (As a voice in Wilfred's head)

- Wilfred, Wilfred can you hear me.
- This is God; I can show you the path out of here.

Wilfred Zhang (screaming out loud):

- What? What the fuck is this, what are you doing to me?

Abraham Goldstein:

- Don't question, just believe and follow the path

Wilfred Zhang (resigned):

- Okay god, please show me the path

Abraham Goldstein:

- Good, you'll be rewarded.
- You'll see your family again, and the pain will be gone.

Abraham then induced a hallucination in the brain of Wilfred Zhang where he thought he was at home with his family and the pain was gone. It didn't last for long though as Abraham got distracted when the amazed black

ops operatives, Lucifer and Nuriel, from his ANGEL program, talked among themselves:

Lucifer:

- What the heck is happening? What is he doing?

Metatron:

- I have no idea

Abraham Goldstein:

- Don't worry gentlemen. Everything is working exactly as it should. This man is innocent. You'll keep him locked up alive and unhurt until I personally instruct you otherwise.

- Make sure he gets medical attention immediately; I don't want him dead.

Abraham Goldstein left the level, and the flabbergasted Lucifer and Nuriel sat quietly in the room for a long time trying to figure out what just happened.

## **1.6 More test subjects are acquired**

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WAS back at his Penthouse in Goldstein Tower. He marvelled over the day's successful technology test. The technology he had found was a pure divine inspiration and not imagination nor insanity. Given that divine technology worked, that would imply that everything else he had experienced was also genuine and not a product of his imagination.

An issue he had thankfully noticed during the tests earlier in the day was that he had to focus his entire mind to control the mind of one person below him. As soon as he got distracted, he lost the connection, and the power over the test subjects mind was lost. While controlling the mind of one individual at the time was useful, it hardly made him a divine being, so he had to step

up his performance as the divine chip was meant to be able to control up to 10,000 people at the same time.

The first step would be to connect more test subjects. Abraham was thinking of getting his Angels to acquire new subjects, but he realised there was a much easier way. His female assistants had a clause in their contracts that they were to satisfy his sexual desires if requested. Although Abraham was sure, they were all happy that he hadn't made use of that clause it was now time to use it and give them the time of their lives at the same time. He had eight female assistants hired in total, and this evening Jenny Lundberg from Northern Europe was the one on duty. He called her on the intercom asking her to come over in a sexy dress.

A bit later she arrived in the room. She seemed anxious and reluctant, she had been hired for over three years, and Abraham had during this time never used any sexual innuendo at all. Asking her to come in late at night wearing a sexy dress was completely different from his usual self. The Abraham she knew liked to spend hours reading ancient tomes or some other boring things which were perfectly natural as he was 220 years older than her after all.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Hello Jenny, I have called you over tonight so you can honour clause 6.6 of your employment contract.

Jenny Lundberg (speaking nervously)

- He-he I don't know what that means I haven't read the contract since I started.

Abraham Goldstein:

- It means that you and I are going to have sex tonight.  
- Come here, I don't like asking twice!

Jenny stood petrified and did not know what to do. Abraham decided that he did not have time to wait, so he walked up to her and pressed the human chip into her ear. She felt a sharp pain but soon forgot about the pain as

she became head over heel aroused. The next 25 minutes she had sex that was out of this world with the oldest man on the planet. Or at least that's what Jenny thought. In reality, Abraham was sitting on a couch with an excellent scotch watching her hallucinate while controlling her hallucination.

Although he for the first time in 100 years felt some sexual arousal he chose not to act on it. His body was an old vessel with not much time left; it would be unwise to risk losing his future immortality trying to please something that was going to disappear soon anyway.

## 1.7 Back to the Divine Dimension

A FEW DAYS LATER ABRAHAM Goldstein was back down on the basement level where the Divine Detector was located. He had managed to chip 6 out of 8 assistants. The last two had stormed off when Abraham requested sex and mentioned the contract. It wasn't a big deal; he would just have to fire them, and if they were to complain somewhere about his behaviour he would merely show the world their signed contracts, and that would be the end of that. The purpose of his trip back to the Divine Dimension was to see if he could control multiple subjects from there at the same time. An hour in the Divine Dimension was equivalent to a second in the real world so with a bit of luck he would be able to control several subjects at the same time without losing connection. He had arranged so that all his six assistants would be at the spa room of his Penthouse level. They would all get an experience out of this world today. He quickly connected to each of them, and yes they were all waiting for him in the spa. "*Good girls*," he thought and smiled.

Jack Brown and few of his team members walked in. Jack approached Abraham.

Jack Brown:

- I brought some more people today.

- 20 minutes in there is a hell of a long time, would be equivalent to 50 days in that dimension if what you are saying is correct.

Abraham Goldstein:

- So I get 50 days from 20 minutes. That sounds like an absolutely excellent way to extend my life.

Jack Brown:

- There is one more problem, the immense amount of energy that the machine is using...

Abraham Goldstein:

- Yes, I got your memo; I have ordered all non-essential production to shut down for the next 30 minutes.

Jack Brown:

- A lot of people will complain.

Abraham Goldstein:

- No doubt but that's my problem and not yours.

- I don't have time for more questions.

- Start the machine

A brief moment later he arrived in the Divine Dimension. He decided to take a seat under a lotus tree and test if he could connect with all the subjects at once. He could. The feeling was even more immense than just taking over a single subject before he had felt like a master, but now he actually felt like a god. He invoked himself and his subjects into an orgasmic trance. He could feel how days and nights passed by as he was engulfed by the transcendental feelings of spirituality and desire. In no time at all, he was back in the divine detector lab.

Jack Brown:

- You look blissful...

Abraham Goldstein:



- Yes...

- Turn on all the production again; I don't want my whiny grandson to whine more than necessary about lost money.

## 1.8 CEO meeting with Jake Goldstein

JAKE GOLDSTEIN WAS furious. He had called and requested an explanation from his grandfather Abraham Goldstein as to why all the production had been stopped earlier during the day. Abraham had nonchalantly told him that he was welcome to swing by his penthouse if he wanted to talk. As Jake had arrived at the elevator, there had been a message on it saying that the elevator was turned off to save power, but Jake was more than welcome to walk up. As Jake's office was located 20 levels below Abraham's penthouse, it was a lot of stairs to climb. Though Jake Goldstein was 190 years old and second oldest member of the family, he resembled his grandfather in having almost relentless energy, especially when angered. Huffing and puffing and close to a heart attack he finally reached the top level of Goldstein Tower. Abraham Goldstein was sitting in the spa with one of his assistants and flanked by several of his guards.

Abraham Goldstein greeted his grandson arrogantly:

- Greetings grandson, you don't look to well, did you have a nice walk.

After a while, Jake Goldstein finally caught his breath.

- You fucking bastard you made me WALK up 20 levels!

Abraham Goldstein

- Yes, exercise is good for you, and besides, I reckoned we needed to save power to get our production up.

Jake Goldstein:

- Ha-ha very funny

- Now tell me why on earth you turned off production for half an hour?

- Do you even realise how expensive that is?

Abraham Goldstein:

- Is this trivia time? Very well

- I turned off the power to the production because I needed extra power for my secret research project.

- It cost us roughly 1.2 million Terran Credits per minute to turn production off on Antarctica, so I would say around 36 million for the half an hour.

Jake Goldstein:

- WHAT is our secret research project, Shouldn't I the CEO know what is costing us all this money? We are losing money for the first time in Company history.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Dear Grandson, You are the CEO only because you are my oldest living descendant and I can't be bothered with day-to-day operations anymore.

- Our secret research program has made a significant breakthrough, and I will disclose it to all of you at the annual general meeting next week.

- I am turning on the elevator for you to save your legs.

- Guards, show Jake to the elevator, please.

After Jake Goldstein had left the penthouse level, Abraham Goldstein told his female assistants and security guards to leave him alone. He preferred

to be alone most of the time as it made him feel like he could let himself go more in-depth into his thoughts, without unnecessary distractions. He had felt compelled to give Jake Goldstein a display as he hated when people below him thought they could question him. Abraham Goldstein was not particularly fond of any of his descendants and extended family members. And there were a lot of them! As Abraham had lived for 250 years, he had ten generations below him, although he had lost track after the first four generations. As the Goldstein's were the wealthiest family in the world, they all qualified to have the maximum number of children, and all of these generations, in turn, had spouses and partners. In total the living members of Abraham's extended family accounted to almost 300 individuals and sadly the only one's Abraham had liked was his wife and his children, and they had all died of age and sickness.

## **1.9 Annual General Meeting Goldstein holdings**

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WAS sitting on the Golden Throne of the Divine Dimension meditating. Abraham was waiting for the annual general meeting of Goldstein holdings to commence. The 300 largest shareholders, mostly various family members were expected to come for the proceedings, which were held in the main auditorium of the Goldstein Tower; Abraham Goldstein had a surprise for them! The days before the meeting he had ordered his Angels, I.E. his private security forces and black operations team to secretly attach a divine technology human chip to everyone's head. This had been done nighttime after spraying in in sleep-inducing gas in the rooms of the delegates. As the gas used to put the delegates to sleep also had sedative properties hopefully no one had noticed the pain when the chip merged with the brain stem.

For the first time since Abraham had found the Divine Dimension, he had felt annoyed. Since a second in the real world was equivalent to an hour in the Divine Dimension, it was not an easy time waiting for the last stragglers to get into the meeting. Abraham felt that he had been waiting for weeks and this was angering him more immensely.

Eventually, everyone had arrived, and Abraham Goldstein made a unique entry as a divine mass hallucination:

Abraham Goldstein (appearing to speak from a stage in Auditorium):

- Welcome To the 2785 AD Annual General Meeting of Goldstein holdings
- I am going to be brief. You have been complaining about the inflated research budget these last few years.
- The research project has been a great success, and I am now speaking to you all directly from the Divine Dimension.

Abraham Goldstein waited for a reaction from the crowd eventually Jake Goldstein rose up.

- The Divine Dimension! What the hell is that? So you are saying that you are sitting in another room and what we see on the stage is a hologram? Essentially you spent 80 Billion Terran credits on improved hologram technology!

Abraham Goldstein:

- Narrow-minded fool. You are indeed experiencing new technology but definitely nothing simplistic as hologram technology. You are experiencing divine technology given to ME personally by Divine Providence.

Jake Goldstein (Turning towards the crowd):

- As you can clearly hear Abraham has completely lost it. I suggest we appoint a new chairman at once and then postpone the rest of this meeting.

A loud murmuring broke out among the delegates, and they started screaming and arguing with each other. Abraham Goldstein got them back into silence with a deafening roar:

- ENOUGH!

- Jake! The scriptures say you should obey your elders. You have broken this rule; you shall suffer.

Abraham Goldstein clapped his hand, and Jake Goldstein fell dead to the ground with a brain hemorrhage, as the divine chip had ruptured the brain stem.

A long silence of shock entered the room before a few delegates ran up to Jake Goldstein and tried to resuscitate him but to no avail. Abraham Goldstein spoke again:

- It's pointless! He is dead, and more of you will follow if you don't immediately bow down to me; your new god.

Upon hearing this Josef Goldstein a seventh generation descendant and a religious man swallowed his fear and stood up:

- This is blasphemy. You are no god; you are just a tyrant and a murderer! There is only one god, Yahweh and anyone who says otherwise is not a real Goldstein.

Burning with anger, Abraham Goldstein caught Josef in his gaze. He roared out to the auditorium.

- Yahweh is no more!  
- For I have seen the throne of God and it is empty!  
- Now bow down to me or suffer!

Josef Goldstein:

- I will never bow to you, you monster.  
- You may take my life, but you will never take my soul.  
- You'll burn forever in hell for your crimes!

Abraham Goldstein:

- Very well, so be it



ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN CLAPPED his hand, and Josef Goldstein fell dead to the ground.

Abraham Goldstein raised his hand to signal to the petrified delegates in front of him to be silent, and then he continued his speech.

- I came here today with peaceful intentions I came here with kind thoughts on how to improve our cause. But you defied me! Now more of you will suffer.

- Lisa Goldstein, you weren't happy with the money we paid you, so you stole from us, death to you

- Aaron Goldstein: In spite of me personally marrying you to a beautiful woman your heart longs for men, death to you

- Chris Goldstein: You fornicated with your brother's wife, Margaret Goldstein; Death to both of you.

Abraham Goldstein clapped his hand and as all the people mentioned fell dead to the ground, he continued.

- I AM your new god, and the rest of you are spared if you immediately bow before me.

Everyone in the room immediately threw themselves to the ground bending to Abraham. Happy with this Abraham Goldstein continued.

- Good, you are spared for now. But beware, I can see your every thought, and if you ever consider moving against me, your death is certain.

- My fifth generation grandson Isaac Goldstein will be the new CEO of the company while I will occupy myself with my spiritual matters.

- Moving forward the company will aim to assist my divine matters and not lining your pockets. Hence all the profit will go to my goals and not your dividends.
- Thank you for listening ladies and gentlemen, I am leaving now, but I will be watching you.

After finalising his speech, Abraham disconnected from all of his followers and disappeared from the room. After the initial confusion had settled medics were called into the meeting hall, but they could not do anything to save the victims.

## **1.10 Intelligence Report sent to House Muller.**

THIS REPORT IS COVERING some severe internal conflict in House Goldstein that it is imperative that our leaders are aware of before the upcoming Terran Council meeting. There has been a lot of speculation in regards to how the gigantic Research and Development budget of House Goldstein is actually spent. According to our sources, even the senior members of House Goldstein are unaware of how the money is spent, which has been a cause of internal strife between CEO Jake Goldstein and majority owner and Founder Abraham Goldstein. According to the official financial report of Goldstein Holdings, the total Research and Development spending for this fiscal year is 100 Billion Terrans credits, which is five times the R&D budget of House Muller and essentially is driving House Goldstein into losing money.

As we failed to get accreditation to this year's Annual General Meeting, we flew in several microscopic drones to film and capture the meeting this way. A bizarre chain of events unfolds. The meeting minutes stated that Abraham Goldstein was going to give an opening speech, but he was nowhere to be found. After a prolonged wait mass psychosis broke out among the delegates, who started screaming towards the empty stage. During this time several of the delegates, among them CEO Jake Goldstein, fell dead to the ground. Eventually, the mass psychosis ended; medics were called in, and the meeting ended.

As one can guess the official story is that the meeting took place, that there was a consensus to maintain the high R&D spending and that Isaac Goldstein took over as CEO as Jake Goldstein is retiring. None of the deaths that occurred at the meeting has been confirmed by House Goldstein or any independent sources.

I recommend allocating more resources on surveillance of House Goldstein. Regardless if in-house faction wars or external enemies caused the disturbance, a significant sign of instability in one of the Great Houses is not good for the balance of power and might affect our and Terran Council interests in a detrimental way.

Signed

Otto Von Bauer

Senior Intelligence Analyst

House Muller.

## **1.11 Abraham Goldstein reflects on how to move forward**

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WAS watching the sunrise in his massive 50 hectares private garden. The sunrise and the sunset of Antarctica were two of the greatest moments of the year for him. As Goldstein Tower was located on the South Pole, the sun rose at the spring equinox on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of September stayed up for six months and set at the autumn equinox on the 21<sup>st</sup> of March. Abraham Goldstein loved to see the natural sunlight again opposite to the artificial one he had to settle for during the winter season.

150 years back before the Goldstein's had colonised Antarctica they had launched several large orbiting satellites with mirrors to reflect sunlight down to the Antarctic surface to make it inhabitable with a comfortable climate averaging 18 during the winter and 27 degrees during summer. By changing the angle of the mirrors, they could decide how much sunlight should reach the surface effectively affecting the local climate. The sunlight reaching earth from the mirrors did not look like the sun, but rather resembled several very luminous stars. During the summer the satellites were still



reflecting down sunlight to the surface, as the Antarctic sun was not strong enough to give the desired temperature.

Abraham Goldstein felt uneasy and could not enjoy the annual sunrise as much as he usually did. He had made himself a lot of enemies, and the only thing that kept them from striking was that they thought that he knew every move they took. As a matter of fact, he didn't. In his physical human form, he could only connect with one person at the time, and that took a tremendous amount of focus effectively stopping him from doing anything else. The park itself had also lost most of its beauty to Abraham, as it due to threat level against him more resembled a military checkpoint than a place filled with serenity and peace.

Abraham Goldstein was reflecting on how to move forth. He knew that regardless of external enemies or not his physical years were soon to end and he needed to be in the Divine Dimension by that time. The best way to stay permanently in the Divine Dimension would be to keep the divine detector machine running with him connected to it, while Abraham at the same time had his body cryogenically frozen to avoid dying from natural causes. But he realised in retrospect that he had moved too fast. There was just not enough electricity available to keep both the production facilities and divine detector machine running at the same time. If the production wasn't running, he could not keep the citizens content, and the vast majority of them did not have a chip implanted into them and had nothing to fear from his divine power. In case there was a public uprising against him, no-one would support him, and he would most certainly perish without achieving his goals.

Abraham Goldstein was contemplating whether he had moved a year too early or not. Not having enough electricity to run both divine detector and the production facilities at the same time was a massive oversight. Then again when he initiated the divine detector project the aim had been to visit God, and learn everything, there was from him and then being able to die in peace. Little had he known in advance that God was dead and Abraham was meant for something far more prominent, to be the new divine. With the widespread discontentment over the financial losses the last year, Abraham had been compelled to make his coup, or the Annual General Meeting would have fired him from the company effectively taking the divine detector out of his reach and making his plan to be the new divine impossible.

The most straightforward solution for Abraham would be to acquire a few more fusion reactors to get enough power for both the production facilities and to keep the divine detector running. This solution could be implemented in a year and was definitely achievable. It was also profoundly unsatisfying. What he would effectively get from this solution would be an extended life where he kept ruling his business empire through pure intimidation of the family members under his control. They would not worship him, and eventually, they would find a way to overthrow and kill him.

What Abraham Goldstein wanted was to find people that feared him AND worshipped him like a god. Such people had been easier to find in the dawn of the human era when science and technology were less prevalent than mysticism and superstition. But the extensive experiments in time travel during the 26<sup>Th</sup> century had conclusively proven that time travel was practically and theoretically impossible. But what if he could use mind-wipe technology to completely erase the memories of a group of people and then have them wake up on a terraformed planet, which resembled the Promised Land and with the divine technology human chip implanted. They would no doubt act like ancient humans did when they first reached a level of self-awareness. And with his divine direction, they would act like the first of his people although better, as he would have a stronger grip on them than Yahweh ever had.

The next issue would be to decide where the Holy Land would be. Abraham could not make it on Earth as his people eventually would wander off, and notice the advanced civilisation of other humans around them and realise that there was no way humanity had only been created a short while ago. Awareness of technology was the bane of any divine being, the more technologically advanced people became, the more scientific they were and the less need they had for a god to answer for the mysteries of the world. Ideally, he would find a planet on another solar system for his plan, although this also carried difficulties.

Most alien planets required advanced technology to be livable for humans. Unless absolute fortunes were spent, they could not be terraformed to a degree where humans with only ancient technology could live and thrive there. Abraham Goldstein was well aware that completely terraforming a

planet in another solar system was well beyond his reach and for a moment he sighed from resignation.

But then another idea struck him, what about an asteroid? Several asteroids with artificial gravity and atmosphere generators were orbiting earth as luxurious residences for some of the other faction leaders. What if he could do something similar but further away in the Asteroid Belt? All the technology to do it was available:

- Putting fusion thrusters on the bottom of the asteroid making it rotate, would create the gravity.
- A Nanotechnology photon shield generator could be used to stop the atmosphere from dissipating out on in space. Refining oxygen from iron and silica oxides could create the oxygen required.
- Electrifying the iron core of the asteroid would create a magnetic field to protect the inhabitants from dangerous background radiation.
- Satellites with large mirrors would reflect enough sunlight down to the comet surface to make it warm, similar to what the Goldstein's had done in Antarctica 150 years earlier.
- The asteroid would need to contain frozen water to start with to save costs, as it was far too costly to transport all the required water from Earth. Once the surface temperature would rise the water would become a liquid state, and it would dissipate and then come down as rain just as on Earth.

Feeling inspired, Abraham started looking through the asteroid database trying to find the perfect rock for his divine ambitions. After a while he found it, B528A measured 22,072 square kilometres, precisely the same size as the Promised Land. It was orbited by B528B, which measured 100 square kilometres, which was enough space to set up his base of operations with a few fusion plants to power the 5-kilometre long particle accelerator, which was required to power up the divine detector.

The only problem with the B528A and B528B was that they were both co-owned by the Houses of Earth through the Terran Council. Regardless of this Abraham Goldstein was convinced that he would not face much oppo-

sition from the other Houses if he gave them some concessions for them to trade their part of the ownership to him personally. After all, to most people B528A and B528B were just barren rocks floating through space but for him they were something else, for him they were DESTINY.

## 1.12 Pre-meeting minutes Terran Council October summit 2785

DEAR COUNCIL MEMBERS,

This letter will outline the issues that will be handled on our October Terran Council meeting held at Europium Towers in Hansstadt. Please make sure to discuss the issues at hand with your respective faction in advance to ensure our meeting is swift and productive. The noted down solutions are just suggestions from the different factions, and we will work hard and productively to find a solution that the council can agree on.

### **The Tengil Dominion issue:**

The Tengil Dominion is a faction on Mars controlling 10,000 square kilometres of land area and roughly 3 million inhabitants. More importantly, they manage a gadolinium mine, which is an essential element for specific fission reactions. A couple of months ago a conflict occurred between the Tengil Dominion and an envoy from House White. As the Tengil's where not happy with the price offered for the ore, they held the Messenger at gun-point and forced him to mine it himself without proper safety equipment. As a result, the envoy got sick and died of radiation poisoning before he could make it back to Earth and to get appropriate care.

Suggested actions: **House White:** Massive bombardment of Tengil Dominion from orbit to send every Martian a message to not mess with us Terrans

**House Rashid:** Sponsor members of another faction in the area to conduct terrorist actions in the Tengil Dominion

**House Cheng:** See solution to next issue.

**House Muller:** Condemn Tengil Dominion publicly but take no further action at the moment.

**House Goldstein:** Gadolinium is too important. Pay them what they want for now, while looking for another supplier. Assassinate Tengil leaders as soon as the opportunity arises.

### **The Martian overpopulation**

When Mars was first colonised, it was estimated that the ideal population of the planet would be around 200 million. Today the population is estimated at over 4 billion. This leads to massive unemployment, social strife, and poverty on the planet. This affects our trade with Mars, as they sometimes cannot honour the business deals they make due to war and civil unrest. There is also a massive issue with refugees from all the Martian wars trying to get to Earth, costing vast sums of money to redirect and/or detain

**Terran Human rights group:** Help the Martians to a better life through a massive support package improving their atmosphere and planetary conditions making the planet sustainable for 4 billion inhabitants.

**House Goldstein, House Rashid:** Do nothing; losing some shipments is cheaper and more efficient than intervening in the Martian wars. The life of everyday Martians is not our problem but an issue for their local governments.

**House White:** Destroy any unauthorised shuttle approaching Earth. This is cheaper than detention and sends the Martians a message that trying to get to Earth without authorisation equals certain death.

**House Muller:** Spray the Martian atmosphere with chemicals that lower human fertility, if they can't stop breeding, we can help them.

**House Cheng:** Introduce fast breeding rats with a particular strain of bubonic plague in the Tengil Dominion. This will make them and the rest of Mars dependent on medical shipments from Earth. If the Martians agree we can set the price as high as we want to secure beneficial trade agreements for years to come. If they don't accept, Mars will be massively depopulated and reach a population level closer to what is sustainable.

### **Revoke the AI limiter on military robots**

A large proportion of the Terran planetary forces consist of military robots of different forms and shapes. While these robots theoretically would be enough to pacify any war zone throughout the solar system they are in practicality a lot less useful. This is because of a 500-year-old law that is permanently restricting artificial intelligence from becoming self-aware. Lifting

this restriction, we would no longer need to commit actual Terran humans to handle conflicts and war throughout the solar system, saving money, lives, and suffering.

**Terran Pacifist movement:** The main reason behind the wars and uprisings are the massive inequality of wealth across the solar system, cut down the military spending and try to battle poverty and injustice instead of adding new murder machines.

**House Goldstein and House Muller:** The reason the law is still in place is that it still makes sense. Humans of today need computers more than they need us, and the risk of making machines self-aware is that they might rebel against their masters, us.

**House White:** Revoke the law and make all machines self-aware. An intelligent device has nothing to fear from humans and would understand that symbiosis is a better condition than conflict. Also solely using machines for wars would take away the negative media coverage that always comes when casualties start adding up.

### **House Rashid and House Cheng**

A significant portion of our population is working for the army. If we replace them with robots we will have to keep them busy somehow and pay them anyway otherwise we will have a revolt on our hands.

### **Further Interstellar space colonisation**

There is a significant interest for further space colonisation among the citizens of Earth. Although our colonies in the Alpha Centauri and Sirius systems are still in their infancy, many scientists have formed an opinion that the planets around Tau Ceti are more suitable for Human civilisation as they have a star similar to our own sun. Tau Ceti is a star 11.89 light years away from Earth, and travelling there would take roughly 120 years. There have been no profits from former settlements outside the solar system, and the nations of Earth are too broke to finance something of this scale.

**House Rashid** Let the people know that we are not paying something like this. It's too expensive and has no benefits to people on Earth or the Terran cause

**House Muller:** We are too busy funding and expanding our Alpha Centauri colonies to even think about colonising other solar systems.

**House White and House Cheng:** Stage a fake expedition using movie technology to make it seem like we are sending a 10 cruiser/ 30,000 men expedition. Since the mission time is over a 100 years before reaching Tau Ceti people will forget about it long before anyone reaches there. And even if they remember it's not our 5<sup>th</sup> generation descendants' fault that the Tau Ceti expedition is not answering their transmissions.

**House Goldstein:** We are willing to fund the entire operation. We do this on the condition that B528A and B528B are transferred to our control where every House promises an approach of noninterference with our research activity there.

**Asteroids B528A and B528B ownership transfer request:**

House Goldstein requires that the ownership of asteroid B528A & B528B is transferred from Terran Council ownership to House Goldstein ownership. The asteroids are to be used as their main space research facilities. No automated mining stations are currently on the asteroids as scans have shown that no valuable metals exist there. House Goldstein also requests a 500,000 kilometres exclusion zone around the asteroids to avoid industrial espionage.

**House Rashid, House Cheng:** Provided that they pay for the Interstellar expedition to Tau Ceti we have no problem handing over our part of that useless rock. We have no business interests and that region and no problem with the exclusion zone either.

**House White:** We have no problem with transferring the ownership of B528A and B528B to House Goldstein. We do have an issue with the exclusion zone requested as we have an automated mining station on B529 600,000 kilometres away, with the required exclusion zone our transport shuttles would need to take a detour costing extra fuel and time. We are happy with a 100,000-kilometer exclusion zone.

**House Muller:** We have no claim on the ownership of B528A and B528B, but we do have a problem with the exclusion zone. Mutual surveillance has kept the Houses at peace on Earth for 300 years. If we start making exclusion zones this big around each other's' research facilities, this will only lead to suspicions and a very costly and dangerous arms race.

## **1.13 Abraham Goldstein arrives in Hansstadt before the Terran Council Meeting.**

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN STEPPED out of the vacuum tube transport that had taken him from his headquarters in Antarctica to Hansstadt in Europe. Abraham Goldstein hated to take the vacuum tube trains for extended distances and usually avoided it as much as possible. Although the vacuum tubes were considered safe, there was something about travelling under the bottom of the ocean in a confined tube that was unsettling to him, and the built-in virtual reality entertainment system could not distract him from the claustrophobia he always felt.

Hansstadt was the centre of the House Muller faction, and it was here the Terran Council annual general meeting for 2785 was being held. The Terran Council convened for monthly meetings as well, but Abraham Goldstein never attended these due to his age and his dislike of travelling long distances. He always made sure to stay represented though, by sending the CEO or some other leader from the family.

Hansstadt was a fascinating mix of old and new, and it was a tax-free zone entirely owned by House Muller. It was built in the Alps where Europium Tower constructed on top of Mount Blanc constituted the most massive building in the world. Built as pyramid it followed and was supported by the mountain with its top 2000 meters over the summit of Mount Blanc. Hansstadt had a comfortable climate averaging 25 throughout the year due to orbital mirrors reflecting down sunlight during the winter months, which would otherwise be cold. 30 Kilometres away from Hansstadt was the Muller ski slopes that were always covered in snow due to orbital shades being active in the summer making sure the snow did not melt away. Around Hansstadt there was a multitude of old palaces from the millennia before that had been disassembled piece by piece and then restored to their former glory. This was as the Muller's valued history, and many of their leaders wanted to live in old-fashioned residences outside of Hansstadt instead of staying in the modern dwellings of Europium Tower.

Abraham Goldstein, Isaac Goldstein, and their bodyguards were greeted by a delegation from House Muller led by Public Relations Manager Andreas Muller.



Andreas Muller:

- Good day Abraham. Is it just you and Isaac today? We assumed you would be coming with a more prominent delegation.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Yes, but I determined that would not be necessary. We have discussed the issues in advance, and I have the board's full confidence to take decisions on the companies' behalf.

Andreas Muller:

- I see, my condolences on the loss of your grandson Jake Goldstein, he was a great man and will be dearly missed by us all.

Upon hearing this Abraham Goldstein froze up for a second. Every possible measure had been taken to prevent the news of the deaths from the Annual General Meeting held two weeks earlier to be known to the other houses. There was clearly a security leak somewhere that he needed to plug as soon as he came back home.

Andreas Muller:

- You look pale Mr Goldstein, is anything wrong?

Abraham Goldstein:

- No, it's just the sorrow of losing my grandson that is wearing me down.

Andreas Muller:

- I understand. It's a shame the invitation to the funeral must have been misplaced, House Muller would have liked to participate in the funeral, showing our respects.

Abraham Goldstein realising that house Muller most likely knew about the other deaths at The Annual General Meeting decided to come "clean" with a fabricated story of what actually happened.

Abraham Goldstein:

- I really wanted to keep this a secret until after the Terran Council meeting, but since you know, I am going to tell you the truth.

- I was very sick on the day of the meeting, and I could not make it to the meeting. When I recovered, I found out that five of my family members died that day, probably murdered by poison.

- I chose not to publish this news as we are doing an undercover investigation into the deaths and we don't want them to be public knowledge yet.

- As soon as the deaths have been confirmed, we will have a proper grandiose funeral for these upstanding members of our family.

Upon hearing this Isaac Goldstein almost exploded but he managed to keep his calm. The old monster was twisting the reality and feigning grief for his victims, his own family members. Although Abraham Goldstein technically had promoted Isaac Goldstein several steps the promotion was actually a punishment in disguise as he could feel how Abraham Goldstein continuously was messing around with his brain using him as a puppet. He could feel how Abraham tapped his shoulder.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Don't get carried away in grief and sorrow Isaac. We will find and punish the killer. But for now, let's just focus on the work at hand to avoid more tragedy for us all.

Isaac Goldstein:

- ....

Andreas Muller

- Okay, gentlemen. I think it's better if I take you to your rooms now, I am sure you need to rest before tomorrow's council meeting.

Andreas Muller led Abraham Goldstein and his entourage to the level that had been reserved for them for the meeting. As he left Abraham Goldstein ordered his bodyguards to locate and destroy all surveillance equipment on the level before falling asleep with several guards stationed outside the room.

### **1.14 The Terran Council meeting**

THE DAY AFTER THE TERRAN Council meeting took place on the top floor of Europium Tower. The top level was a giant glass dome with a 360-degree vision of the land below. At the height of 7000 meters, the sight range was 300 kilometres in every direction on a clear day, and House Muller had taken every measure possible to make sure that the Terran Council meetings were always on bright days. The glass covering the levels were built to be bullet and explosion proof as House Muller had enemies among the general population. The levels below the top level were filled with automated defensive weapon system to shoot down any non-authorized incoming objects. In the centre of the room was a table made of a type of wood that only existed in the Alpha Centauri system. This was to symbolise that House Muller was the only one of the Terran houses, which had actually brought things back from interstellar solar systems. Likewise, the room contained several ornamental objects made from materials only available in the Alpha Centauri system to further show the other's that House Muller had no peers when it came to space exploration.

Abraham Goldstein scoffed at the concept of spending so much time and money bringing wood back to Earth. Hans Muller, leader of House Muller and Chairman for the Terran Council, approached him

Hans Muller:

- What's the matter Abraham, you don't seem to appreciate our priceless possessions of interstellar materials?

Abraham Goldstein:

- No. It must have cost a billion Terran Credits to have this stuff shipped back all the way to Earth. Such a waste of money.

Hans Muller:

- Yes, my great grandfather's legacy was not very beneficial to our faction. Colonization of Alpha Centauri indeed cost a fortune, but it has paid off now, and we get to enjoy this marvellous furniture, so something good came out of it.
- Funny hearing you complain about the costs of interstellar space travel, by the way, the pre-meeting minutes are saying that you are willing to finance the Tau Ceti colonisation.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Yes, but I determine that Tau Ceti is priceless from a scientific point of view. Science used correctly can be worth more than anything in the universe. A table, on the other hand, is still only a table

Hans Muller:

- Funny how you say that.
- Science is only priceless to a company if they are the sole possessor of that specific technology. Whatever technology we created due to our Alpha Centauri expedition is for our eyes only. This beautiful table on the hand is for everyone to enjoy.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Regardless my research facilities on Antarctica are way more impressing than this table.

Hans Muller:

- So you claim, and you might be right. The rest of your factions seem unhappy with your research spending. How unfortunate with the murders at your Annual General Meeting
- Regardless everyone is here, and our meeting is about to begin, hopefully with fewer fatalities!

The meeting was initiated, and the delegates were seated around the table. On the top level where the Alpha Centaurian oval table was, the CEO and chairman of each House were sitting. They were filmed with hologram camera technology and broadcasted on the other levels. On the second level was the high executive level of the five houses. The third level was for the leaders of the major nations, and the fourth level was for leaders of minor countries and mid-level executives in the Houses. The bottom tier was the public who were only allowed to see some unclassified parts of the proceedings. Depending on the importance and confidentiality of the issue different levels were allowed access and input on matters. Only the top level of Chairmen and Chief Executive Officers had access to the entire proceedings, and they were the ones that made the final calls in all matters.

Opposite to the standard procedure Abraham Goldstein and his CEO, Isaac Goldstein were the only representatives for House Goldstein, and they had not brought any representatives to participate in the high executive and medium executive level meetings. This was a remarkable behaviour, which has caused a lot of speculation among the other houses as well as among world media. The reason behind this was that Abraham Goldstein could only connect with one person at the time, in the normal dimension using the divine crown, and he felt that he could not afford the luxury of having people most likely hostile to him representing the company on other levels. The cameras went on, and Hans Muller started his opening statement.

Hans Muller

- Welcome to the Terran Council Annual General Meeting

- We welcome these distinguished delegates on all levels and special thanks to the CEOs and chairmen of the leading Houses of Earth for showing up and giving the council mandate to make decisions that are in the best interest for all Terrans.

- First of all, I would like to send my condolences to my dear friend Abraham Goldstein for losing five family members during the Annual General Meeting of House Goldstein. I am sure that I speak for all of us when I say that the council will assist in any way possible to punish the criminals of these murders.

Upon hearing this Abraham Goldstein frowned and clenched his teeth. He had kept the deaths secret for a reason, and now they were published during a television broadcast seen all over the planet. The camera zoomed in on him, and he realised he was meant to say something.

Abraham Goldstein:

- I am thankful for the condolences and help offerings in these terrible times, but we at House Goldstein have the situation under control. The perpetrators of these heinous, cowardly acts will be captured and dealt with accordingly. Now let's resume with the issues on hand.

Hans Muller:

- Very well. We will close our transmission for now and let every level discuss the problems and come up with suggestions for the council to look at.

- Barry White, you brought up your problem with Tengil Dominion, why is this a Terran Council issue?

Barry White, the CEO of House White, adjusted his posture and looked straight into the camera with a well-rehearsed speech.

- Joshua McDonald was a loving father of three children, whose passion was to help humanity thrive. That's why I sent him, my grandson in law, to support the people of Tengil Dominion by buying gadolinium from their mines.

- They rewarded his goodness of heart by publicly humiliating and murdering him...

- I am going to punish them regardless, but I would prefer if I had your support in this matter, to show the Martians that we are united against this kind of barbaric behaviour.

Hans Muller:

- While I understand your feelings, Barry, I don't think this is big enough issue to have a punishment expedition funded by the Ter-ran Council. I will condemn the Tengil Dominion but take no further action.

Isaac Goldstein:

- Gadolinium is very necessary for our operations, and as such we are paying them what they want for it. We would not be happy if you interrupted our Gadolinium shipments by bombing the Tengil Dominion from orbit. If you're going to take action, follow a covert approach and try to assassinate Tengil leaders.

Next to speak was Ibrahim Rashid chairman of House Rashid.

- We are willing to help by providing contacts to people in neighbouring Martian territory that happen to hate the Tengils. Given the right equipment and motivation, they can cause terror and death in the Tengil Dominion without disrupting the supply of Gadolinium.

Hans Muller:

- Okay, let's settle for that the Terran Council officially condemns the Tengil Dominion. House White is allowed to take punitive actions as long as they don't significantly hinder the Gadolinium shipments.

Joachim Muller, the somewhat young and progressive CEO for House Muller, initiated the statement for the next issue:

- Dear delegates. For those of you that don't know me, I am Joachim Muller, newly appointed CEO for House Muller. I personally visited Mars a few years back and noticed how much suffering there is at the moment. That is why I am allowing Agnes Bojaxhiu from the human rights group One Humanity to speak to you all via hologram link.

A hologram of Agnes Bojaxhiu appeared in the room, she was a peculiar sight wearing dull and worn out clothes looking more like a poor Martian than a prominent Terran. She spoke with angry and accusing tone:

- Dear oppressors and fascists in this assembly. The Martians are suffering. 4 billion people are living on a planet that was initially terraformed to house 200 million. Their water is toxic, their food is scarce, and their mines are dangerous workplaces. Many of them even lack basic healthcare. But this can be stopped if you sinners stop lining your pockets and instead spend money on helping Mars. With present Terran technology and proper investments, Mars can easily give 4 billion people a good life. It's not too late, repent your sins now and help Mars or forever burn in hell!

Hans Muller was furious and turned off the hologram:

- Joachim, this was not what I expected when I granted you permission to lead this subject. Please leave now. We will talk about this incident later.



Before Joachim Muller had time to respond security personnel had already arrived to escort him out of the room. After a brief pause Hans Muller spoke again:

- I am genuinely sorry, gentlemen. When Joachim asked to lead this subject, I could not imagine that THIS was what he had in mind.

Wong Cheng the chairman of House Cheng replied:

- Apology accepted I assume that Agnes woman will be deported to Venus straight away?

Hans Muller:

- Yes, she will be detained promptly and severely punished. Deportation to Mars is not punishment enough for insulting and threatening the entire Terran Council.

- Anyway, next speaker is Walter White, Chairman of House White who would like to make his case in regards to Artificial Intelligence limiters.

Walter White:

- Dear fellow faction leaders.

- As my son, Barry pointed out before the Martians, and people living on other planets are generally a savage bunch. Every year Earth loses upstanding citizens in the struggle to keep the solar system safe and under our control.

- But these losses are entirely unnecessary as we have the technology to direct all of our war efforts onto self-aware warrior robots. These robots would be superior fighting machines compared to any humans due to their high resilience, quicker decision-making, and excellent speed and power.

- Unfortunately, an ancient law from the year 2216 stops us from creating robots that are intelligent enough to be self-aware thus keeping all our robots on the same intelligence level as primitive animals and leaving them mostly useless on the battlefield.
- If we revoke the law no more Terran lives and will need to be wasted on other planets and our war efforts will be a lot cheaper.

Hans Muller:

- While what you are saying sounds good in theory it is never going to work. All the peaceful experiments we have done with non-military intelligent robots have led to robots that form their own ideas and are no longer loyal to our cause. A self-aware robot that is sent to fight Martian rebels might as well just turn against us, as intelligent robots don't see us as superior.

Ibrahim Rashid joined in the discussion:

- Speaking for my House, we are also against this idea but for another reason. Over 30 per cent of our population is working for the military. If soldiers are replaced with robots all these people need to be paid anyway and given new jobs otherwise they'll most likely rebel against us.

Hans Muller:

- Very well anyone except House White that is in favour for this motion?
- Very well then the Terran Council decrees that the AI limiter shall remain for all military application robots.

After finishing the three first subjects' had been handled, lunch was served. House Muller had not spared any expense and had used the particle replicator to recreate the most delicious meals, wines, and spirits imaginable to match each of the delegates taste and preferences. This was done, as it was

more convenient to replicate a particular wine or meal atom for atom instead of having an endless supply of ingredients available. Hans Muller, for instance, loved the Rhineland year 2739 Sauvignon Blanc and to his delight, the particle replicator could recreate this vintage on the spot instead of having to acquire the wine from a cellar. This was extra important for wines or tastes that could otherwise not be purchased, for instance when all the bottles of a specific vintage had run out. Using the particle replicator to create food was a very expensive, due to the enormous amounts of energy that was required, so even the absolute elite of the society only used it on special occasions. Creating a bottle of wine, for instance, cost 10,000 Terran credits, equivalent to a yearly salary for an average Terran citizen.

The particle replicator essentially worked by reversing the energy to mass formula discovered by Albert Einstein almost 900 years earlier. Instead of getting energy from destroying mass, the mass was created by adding enough energy into a system essentially creating atoms from scratch. If one had a detailed enough blueprint, one could recreate an item, particle for particle, creating an exact copy of anything. This was usually done to create expensive products like jewellery or in some rare cases drinks. This was also the method Abraham Goldstein had used when he created the Divine Technology microchips, as there was no other technology on Earth to recreate them properly otherwise.

After one hour of idle chatter and enjoyment of exquisite wines and spirits, the meeting recommenced to deal with the other issues at hand. Chairman Hans Muller picked the next subject:

- So the next question of today is the colonisation Tau Ceti.
- Tau Ceti is roughly 12 light years away which means it would take around 120 years for an expedition to get there.
- The Terran Science Council thinks that the planets around Tau Ceti are ideal for human colonisation and they have publicly published this opinion, which has created a public demand for a very costly Tau Ceti expedition.

- We in House Muller are spending too much money on our Alpha Centauri colonies to consider any more interstellar space colonisation.

- What is your take on this?

Ibrahim Rashid Chairman of House Rashid:

- I say that we should just state that we are not paying for this! As you all know there are no profits to be made from interstellar space colonisation because of the vastness of space.

- If the public wants to waste endless amounts of money on stupid things they can ask their locals governments to pay for it, we are not doing charity!

Barry White CEO of House White:

- I do not agree with Ibrahim on this matter. Yes, it is true that interstellar space colonisation is just a big waste of money but the people see it differently. To outright tell the population and their governments that they are wrong might just create tension between them and the Terran Council, which would not benefit our cause.

- What I suggest instead is that we stage a fake colonisation fleet heading to Tau Ceti. All this takes is some phony footage and false media coverage. The factions that are represented here controls almost all the media on Earth, so this is not a big deal.

- An expedition to Tau Ceti will take 120 years so people will just forget all about it long before it supposed to reach its destination.

Luhur Cheng, the CEO of House Cheng decided to join the conversation:

- I agree with Barry White on this subject. Staging an expedition is a lot easier than actually paying for a real journey.

- Also if someone were to ask in the future, we couldn't be held responsible for an interstellar space colonisation mission to fail, as everyone knows that interstellar travel is hazardous.

While listening to the debate, Abraham Goldstein smiled on the inside. He was aware that he would probably shock all of the delegates when he offered to pay for the expedition. Abraham Goldstein was known to be unwilling to spend money on unprofitable pursuits, which was why he was the wealthiest man on the planet. Abraham Goldstein spoke up.

- Don't worry about the costs gentlemen we at House Goldstein will pay for the entire expedition on one condition.

Everyone in the room turned their heads towards them, and Hans Muller spoke up:

- Oh really, paying the whole expedition? After that, you would go from the richest man on the planet to the poorest person on the globe. What is your condition for doing this?

Abraham Goldstein smiled at Hans Muller and spoke:

- My dear Hans, you must have read the meeting minutes, you know what I want.

- I want that the asteroids B528A and B528B are transferred to House Goldstein indefinitely, with an exclusion zone around it.

Hans Muller chairman House Muller:

- Yes, I do read the minutes. The Terran Council can give you the asteroids, but we will not give you the exclusion zone. Mutual intelligence is the way to keep the peace after all.

- On behalf of House Muller, I can also promise you non-interference with whatever project you are planning there as long as it is not a threat to us or life on Earth in general

Abraham Goldstein Chairman House Goldstein:

- While it's unfortunate that you feel compelled to spy on me, I accept your conditions
- As for the expedition, I will do it on a budget. I plan to send a large fleet of old decommissioned House Goldstein freighters carrying Martian refugees in cryogenic tanks.
- This will improve conditions in our refugee detention centres on the moon. Resettling people to live on Tau Ceti is way more humane than sending them back to the war zone on Mars they came from.

Barry White CEO House White:

- While I agree that it is better to spend less money rather than more money on interstellar space colonisation, don't you reckon people will see through this and complain about the budget restrictions?

Abraham Goldstein Chairman House Goldstein:

- Well, that might be Barry, but there would be even more complaints when your staged "expedition" is revealed to be a fraud.
- My solution soothes the needs of those that want continued space colonisation and the needs of those fools that want us to close the refugee detention centres.
- To be honest, I don't think many Terrans would care if we use old freighters to help the Martians, and the ships I will be using for the project will be better than the shit the Martians used to get here.

Barry White CEO House White:

- Very well, you got House White's approval to manage the Tau Ceti expedition, and like House Muller, we promise non-interference in your asteroid research project

Hans Muller:

- Very Well, if no one has any objections, I declare this meeting finished.

- ...

- Excellent. The Terran Council's media department will have a press release ready by tomorrow. You are all urged to come to our press conference where selected members of the press are going to ask predetermined questions where you all have been given predetermined answers.

## **1.15 The Terran Council annual charity ball**

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WAS viewing the festivities of the Terran Council yearly Charity ball from his top tiered table with a view of the entire ballroom. The ballroom of Europium Tower was a vast area with 6 different levels where guests could be seated depending on importance. Abraham Goldstein being the wealthiest man on the planet and leader of a faction was apparently on the top tier so he could look down on everyone and everyone could look up to him. He felt tired as the suite he was given only had beds and not the sleep enhancement tubes he was accustomed to from home. The neural stimulation achieved by a sleep enhancement machine made sleep ten times more efficient reducing the need for rest to an hour or two per day. Without it, however, Abraham literally felt like the living dead due to his very old age. He could not wait for this spectacle to be over so he could go back to sleep and then go back home.

The background to the charity ball was that The Terran Council had made every country on the planet sign the *"all money to charities tax de-*

*ductible*" act a few centuries back to avoid taxes. So every year the mightiest corporation on Earth gathered for events like this pledging to give most of their profits to charities under their own control with no disclosure obligations to the local governments. This kept the states completely broke and powerless with the major corporations running things the way they wanted.

Sitting in this large crowd, Abraham Goldstein felt vary and worried. His actions on the House Goldstein Annual General Meeting had made him many enemies within his own faction. Due to the divine technology microchips, he could control them and know if they were plotting against him or not. Here in Europium Tower, on the other hand, it was different. He could not tell if people were planning against him or not. The last few weeks Abraham had grown accustomed to knowing what people around him were thinking, so not knowing made him very frustrated and scared.

Apart from the anxiety of sitting in a large room full of potential enemies Abraham was satisfied with the day. The Terran Council had agreed to his plans, which made them a lot easier to pull through. After all, he was now in full control of his family, but the Terran Council and the other Houses was outside of his control. Although he on several occasions had thought about implanting the other world leaders with the divine microchip, to control them as well; he had given up on that idea. To efficiently insert the chip into the heads of the other leaders, he would first need to get them all to Antarctica where he was in charge of security. But since he was not the Chairman of the Terran Council, he would not be hosting the meetings. In the end, it did not matter, he was no longer craving power in this world, he only needed to use the power he had in this world to create his new world where he would be almighty and eternal. Feeling fulfilled by his success, Abraham finally managed to relax and enjoyed the remainder of the ball without dramas and incidents.





## Chapter 2 The Tau Ceti expedition and the creation of Eden



### 2.1 Abraham Goldstein leaves Antarctica

At the beginning of 2786, Abraham decided to leave Antarctica with his luxurious space yacht The Golden Divine, a fitting name considering his plans to become a deity. The destination was the Asteroid B528B where Abraham intended to set up his new command centre for project Eden. The crew for the voyage was his personal bodyguards from the ANGEL program, a group of 30 genetically gifted male individuals were very loyal to Abraham. These individuals were the inner core around Abraham, and they were undoubtedly loyal and unquestioning to him.

Unbeknownst to the crew, Abraham had packed a bag with 35 "Angel" chips. His aim was to implant these chips in the team members one at the time at an appropriate time. The reason he hadn't implanted the chips in the crewmembers before leaving earth was that he did not want his team to assume control over his other family members as that could cause complications.

The "Angel" chip was different to the "human" chip he had implanted in his disloyal family members some months earlier. The angel chip allowed someone with a god chip to control the actions of the angel directly and not just indirectly as with the human chip. On the other hand, the angel chip also enabled the angels to read the minds of humans and communicate to them straight to their minds as the god chips could. The angel chip could not kill a person by the power of thought though, unlike the god chip.

Abraham was a bit frustrated to leave Antarctica before his divine detector machine had been fully disassembled and made ready for transport. Ideally, his Divine Control Center at B528B would have been entirely assembled and fusion powered before he arrived. The resentment his family felt towards

him, however, made it impossible to stay in Goldstein Tower any longer. He had been forced to kill several more members of his extended family, as he KNEW they were plotting to kill him. Realizing that his presence caused so much resentment he had concluded that only way to improve relations was to leave his home. His family would still have to follow his commands and do his bidding, but they no longer had to see him.

Abraham Goldstein looked back on Earth floating as a blue haven in space as the space yacht flew further away making earth a smaller and smaller object on the horizon. Knowing that he would never again see the planet that was his home Abraham was gripped by severe bittersweet melancholia and did not speak to anyone for days.

## 2.2 The Angels

IN THE 28<sup>th</sup> century, all of the major factions on Earth had programs dedicated to finding genetically gifted individuals and use these individuals for breeding and further improvement of the human genome. House Goldstein was no different and had a project code-named the Angel project.

As these individuals were separated very early from their families, their loyalty stemmed directly to the leader of the factions as they were indoctrinated to do so. While loyalty could never be guaranteed to 100 per cent the 30 men that Abraham Goldstein brought with him was the closest he could get to complete reliability.

Together they were an awe-inspiring sight. The angels had tall and athletic bodies with perfect posture. They also had perfect symmetry in their faces, which gave them astounding beauty. They were also intellectually superior and mentally stable. Their only flaw was their complete emotional detachment, which inhibited their ability to form meaningful relationships with other humans. For Abraham, this was not a flaw, however, as his angels' emotional detachment made them even more loyal to his cause.

In spite of his follower's loyalty Abraham wanted more control, and fortunately for him, the Angel chip was his solution to this. As the angel chip had shorter range than the god chip had limited range, Abraham had no issues inserting it into his followers once they were out of range from Earth.

He would need them to do his physical bidding later as his body would not live on much longer in its current state.

A month later Abraham and his crew reached B528B the small asteroid orbiting the much larger asteroid B528A. They were not much to see in their current state just empty dark rocks floating through the vastness of space. But Abraham saw something different; he saw divine providence, these dark and cold rocks should soon be the place for him to rule as a deity.

## **2.3 The refugee detention centres on the Moon.**

MARS IN THE 28<sup>th</sup> century was plagued by eternal wars between its nations and also civil wars and unrest among the countries. This was caused by several factors where the constant lack of resources was the major one. Another factor was that Mars was often used as the staging ground for wars between the significant Houses on Earth. While the Terran Council had maintained the peace on Earth for centuries, there was nothing in its charters that stopped the Houses from waging wars indirectly by choosing different sides in various wars at other planets. In 2785 House White and House Rashid had been stuck in a long-winded proxy-war on Mars for the last decade displacing and killing millions of Martian humans.

Among many of the Martians, there was the sentiment that Earth was the homeworld of all human beings and that it was every person's right to live there in peace and prosperity. Neither The Terran Council nor most Terran citizens shared this notion as Terran citizenship almost guaranteed a happy and wealthy life due to the enormous accumulation of resources and the limited population on Earth. As a consequence of this ideology, no Martians were allowed to stay on Earth. Any Martian detected on Earth or en-route to Earth was detained for a long time on the Moon under miserable conditions to punish their insolence.

In spite of this, there was a significant stream of Martians trying their luck of getting down to Earth. The reason the Martians did this, was because large parts of Earth was uninhabited due to the limited population so there was a lot of places where Martians could land and live off the land undetected for extended periods of time. Living this way was better than life on Mars for

most people that came to Earth, but eventually, they always got detected as the Terran Council funded searches of the uninhabited areas regularly.

The detention centres were another story. Life here was meant to be rough and inhumane to serve as a warning for everyone thinking of coming to Earth uninvited. Located on the far side of the moon to avoid insight and to stop the refugees from communicating with people on Earth conditions here were deplorable, with starvation disease and cramped conditions. The Kaguya detention centre, for instance, had been designed for 12,000 individuals but it was housing 72,000.

No Terrans were working at the detention centres as it was deemed unnecessary, dangerous and expensive. Instead, the Terran Council occasionally dropped food and provisions from orbit to keep the prisoners alive. There was, however, a military task force stationed close to the Kaguya detention centres to prevent outsiders to help people escape the detention centres.

## 2.4 The Tau Ceti expedition

IN 2788, THREE YEARS after House Goldstein approved it, The Tau Ceti expedition had reached its launching state. Abraham Goldstein had never cared at all about the Tau Ceti expedition, but he had needed people for his Eden project, and it had occurred to him that if he were recruiting people for his Eden project people would question what happened to them and investigate their disappearance and he could not have it that way. With an interstellar expedition, it was different, the people in the expedition would be cryogenically frozen for 90 years, and after that, they would be forgotten, and no one would ever ask what happened to them, which suited Abraham better.

The Tau Ceti expedition was meant to be a journey with 30,000 individuals. For the first time in history, an interstellar expedition was taking place where the humans colonising another solar system were of Martian descent. The reason for this was that a colonisation effort with Terran humans would require expensive top of the line equipment as unnecessary casualties were not acceptable for the Terran Council. Abraham was not interested in spending money on high-grade equipment for an interstellar expedition, and neither was any of the other houses, so instead, he was planning to send a fleet

of rebuilt decommissioned freighters to adhere to the general populations' wishes for further space colonisation while keeping his costs low.

A fleet of 10 large ships arrived at the Kaguya detention centre. 9 of the ships were decommissioned and rebuilt cargo freighters. They had been outfitted with old and dysfunctional cryogenic tanks that were lacking in advanced life support and were unsuitable for a multi-year expedition. House Goldstein had acquired these tanks almost for free by looking through junkyards and old warehouses in their possession. The ships themselves were not in a much better condition. They had been left in orbit around a decommissioned mining colony in the Asteroid belt some 200 years earlier. Although relatively safe for travel within the solar system most experts agreed that interstellar travel with these vessels was incredibly dangerous as they were not protective enough against background radiation for the crew to survive a multi-year trip.

The tenth ship of the expedition was top modern and outfitted with technology that was likely to keep its passengers safe for a long journey. Ironically Abraham never intended for this vessel to leave the solar system as the 3000 individuals on it was meant for his Eden project and it was imperative for him to keep them safe. As the tenth ship was the only one that looked suitable for interstellar colonisation all images and videos of the expedition was taken on this ship to give the population on Earth the impression that the expedition was adequately planned with a high likelihood of success.

On the 23<sup>rd</sup> November 2788, 30,000 volunteers from the Kaguya detention centre entered the vessels, and they were cryogenically frozen. Despite the ships' dangerous conditions, there was not many complaints and questions, partly because Mars was technologically backward so most people could not even see that the spaceships were obsolete but also because of the condition at Kaguya was so bad so most people would do about anything to get out there.

After taking off from the Moon, the fleet flew at normal transit speed towards the Asteroid belt. A couple of weeks later the fleet arrived. Nine ships were attached to large thrusters that worked like an exoskeleton to the vessel and would accelerate it to the interstellar travel speed, which was 1/10 of the speed of light. It would take five years to accelerate the spaceship to that

speed and then five years to decelerate into normal travel speed for a shuttle. For the rest of the time, the thrusters would be inactive and only give the power needed to maintain momentum in the space between Earth's solar system and Tau Ceti.

The tenth ship was for project Eden but to avoid that the other factions found out that it was not going its transponders were attached to the 10<sup>th</sup> set of thrusters which and sent in the same direction as the other 9. The ship was flown to B528A where its passengers remained in cryogenic sleep until the construction of Eden had finished.

## 2.5 Terran Council Space Administration report

TO: AGNES MULLER, DIRECTOR Terran Council Space Administration

CC: Hans Muller, Chairman House Muller

The Tau Ceti expedition is underway, and it seems that House Goldstein managed to fill the promised quota of 10 ships with cryogenic tanks to take a fleet of 30,000 volunteers to the Tau Ceti system. As we have remarked before it's regrettable that it is not Terrans that leads humanity's leap out in this new star system but considering the hazards involved when it comes to interstellar travel this is also a reassurance.

Our analysts determine that the spaceships used for the expedition are nearly 200 years' old decommissioned T512 cargo ships. While these ships can comfortably fit the cryogenic tanks required for the expedition they have a serious issue when it comes to keeping background radiation out. We have determined that it is unlikely that anyone can survive over 100 years of background radiation, which the cargo compartment of the T512 does not protect against.

The biggest issue, however, is the malfunctioning of the only good ship used for the expedition, "*The Golden Freedom*" the former flagship for the House Goldstein space fleet. While this ship is determined to be well suited for an interstellar expedition, it is also the one that has run into trouble. Its transponder indicates that it is moving at a considerably higher speed than the other ships in the fleet, and it is not responding to any of our transmissions.

The Golden Freedom travelling too fast causes two problems:

1. Moving at a higher speed than anticipated the preprogrammed flight path will be incorrect as the ship will reach the projected coordinates of Tau Ceti too early reaching a different part of the galaxy than planned
2. It indicates that something has happened to "The Golden Freedom." As all the ships have similar weights and are attached to similar thrusters, they should all travel at similar speed. The Golden Freedom moving much faster indicates that it has lost most of its mass, indicating that the ship has been damaged.

Please get back to me with an approved course of action on this matter:

Yours truly,

Michael Messerschmidt

To Michael Messerschmidt, senior researcher Terran Space Administration

Hi Michael,

No action needed on your behalf. We will take care of it.

Hans Muller, Chairman House Muller

## **2.6 A worried Abraham Goldstein inspects his future subjects and sends Lucifer on a mission**

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WAS walking around on the Golden Freedom checking his future human subjects. They were cryogenically frozen, so they looked like they were sleeping peacefully. Abraham Goldstein was both fascinated and disgusted by their imperfections. The choice to use Mars humans instead of Earth humans had been a choice with both perks and disadvantages. The good thing about using Mars Humans was that even if the Terran Council found out that the ship carrying them had disappeared from the Tau Ceti expedition they were unlikely to do anything about it. To the Terran Council, the Martian refugees were worth less than animals; they were nuisances to dispose of, and if they somehow did disappear, that was essentially a good thing that did not need further examination. Another advantage of

using Mars Humans was that it was more cost-effective. There was no way he could have financed the creation of Eden and the Tau Ceti expedition if he were to use ships and equipment that were deemed safe for Terrans. Abraham Goldstein was well aware that the reason his spaceships were considered fit for the Tau Ceti expedition was that the Terran Council could not care less if most of its passengers died of radiation poisoning well before reaching Tau Ceti. With Terran humans, it was different, although the Council primarily focused on benefitting the wealthy and powerful it still aimed to provide a healthy and safe life for anyone deemed worthy of living on Earth.

Another advantage of using Martian humans for the project was that his Angels, the men who were meant to be his physical manifestation looked so much more perfect compared to his Martian subjects. Abraham had always imagined that the divine should appear infinitely more appealing than the people and his Angels matched these criteria

His future subjects had mostly been a sad and ugly sight. 500 years of malnutrition and cosmic background radiation had transformed the humans living on Mars to a mere shadow of their former glory. Natural selection had made their skin thick and warty to protect against radiation, they had hunched posture from living in burrows underground, they had shorter limbs to survive the icy colds of Mars winter, and they looked sick from adapting to constant malnutrition.

More worrying than the state of his future subjects was the fact that his family back on Earth seemed to be stalling and delaying his plans through not completely committing to his will. It was January 2789, and it had been three years since he left Earth. Although Abraham was well aware that the creation of Eden was a long-term project he needed to get the divine detector quantum physics accelerator up and running as soon as possible so he could transfer his soul and avoid dying. Abraham would turn 254 in a couple of months, and he had the feeling that his family instead of actively opposing him was just delaying things hoping for his age to be his downfall.

Abraham decided to call in Lucifer, one of his angels. Out of the 30 angels that had left Earth with him, Lucifer was his favourite. Abraham Goldstein had named all the members of the angel project after the original biblical angels. Opposed to the biblical teachings, Abraham Goldstein sincerely hoped that Lucifer would never turn against him and history repeating itself.



Just like all of the other angels, Lucifer had been brought up in the Goldstein talented children program where individuals with favourable genes were indoctrinated from an early age to follow the bidding of their faction leader. The Goldstein gifted children program admitted both men and women, but Abraham had decided only to bring males, as their purpose was to do his bidding, and not to socialise and have their own families with all the intrigues and complications that followed. Like all his fellow angels Lucifer was strictly heterosexual as genes for homosexuality was something that stopped a child from being admitted to the program.

Abraham observed Lucifer as he was approaching; appearance-wise Lucifer was an extraordinary individual. Almost 2 meters tall Lucifer had a very athletic body with a perfect posture. His face was perfectly symmetrical, and his blue luminescent eyes were shining with energy. He was extremely focused, determined and intelligent. As a product of his genetics and his very controlled upbringing, he had very bland and controllable personality. He did not seem to have any goals or personal values, and he merely lived to serve. To Abraham, Lucifer was the perfect human, and he trusted him with all his heart.

Lucifer:

- You summoned me, master

Abraham Goldstein:

- Yes. The wretched unbelievers in my family back on Earth are stalling my plans to reach godhood. I need you to convince them to redouble their efforts and get us back on track.

Lucifer:

- I understand master. How do you wish me to do this?

Abraham Goldstein

- Gather a group of angels and travel to Goldstein Tower on Earth and meet with my family members.

- Take whatever measures you find necessary. Anyone who resists my divine will, may be killed if you see fit, but use constraint; we need them to get this done.

Lucifer:

- Understood

Abraham Goldstein:

- One more thing, during times you might feel that you are losing the connection to me. Do not be alarmed; you know what to do.

Lucifer

- Yes, master, I will take a shuttle and leave at once.

As Lucifer wandered off Abraham felt both a sense of relief and worry. He completely trusted in Lucifer's loyalty, but he was not entirely convinced of his ability. The Angels' lack of own thoughts and personalities made them very useful when they were within his control, but Abraham was not convinced that they were capable of doing things on their own. The problem Abraham had faced since he arrived at B528B was that the divine chip did not have enough range to control and threaten his family members back on Earth. In the beginning, the shipments had arrived as planned but after a while, his family must have caught on that he could not control them, so they had started stalling deliveries and came up with various excuses to do so. Abraham was not interested in excuses he wanted results. Hopefully sending Lucifer back to Earth would help his family members to realise that they needed to do his bidding. Ideally, he would have gone himself, but he was well aware that his family members might have planned an assassination on him if he were to come back himself. Knowing that there was nothing he could do for a couple of months Abraham entered the cryogenic tank and immediately fell into a dreamless sleep.

## 2.7 An Assault from above

A MONTH LATER THE SHUTTLE with Lucifer and a group of 6 other angels arrived in orbit around Earth. They choose to stay in orbit over Antarctica so that they could conduct reconnaissance before moving to action. The shuttle was small, had stealth capabilities and no radio signal activated, so it was difficult for anyone to detect unless they were actively looking for it. Lucifer had decided that he would not make himself known by requesting an audience with the Goldstein leaders. If they indeed were rebelling against his master, they would ambush him and his group as soon as they exited the shuttle. A lot of death and destruction would occur, and his master's goal would not happen. Instead, he chose another approach.

The Goldstein building had automated defences, which would not be activated when an incoming friendly vessel arrived. The fusion jetpack and advanced exoskeleton armour the angels had, had all been produced by Goldstein Corporation. There was also a secret escape hatch from Abraham's former penthouse that could open from the outside. From there they could make it to the weekly board meeting, take the board members hostage and ensure that they were cooperating. The mission went according to plan, and the Goldstein board was flabbergasted as the angels stormed in interrupting the meeting

Isaac Goldstein:

- What is the meaning of this, Isn't it evident that security guards should not disrupt board meetings?

Lucifer:

- We are no lowly security guards; we are the angels of the divine master Abraham Goldstein.
- I am Lucifer, leader of the angels and Abraham's loyal subject
- He is also your master, so why are you disobeying him?

Isaac Goldstein:

- Disobeying?

- That bloody fool's pointless waste of money is driving the entire family and in the long run our entire race into bankruptcy.

- I do what is best for the family and all the people of Antarctica.

Lucifer:

- Silence peasant!

- Who are you to deny Abraham his divine will?

- I should slay you all for your insolence.

Isaac Goldstein:

- Do that if you must, but the death of us will also be the death of you. And I can assure you that whoever takes our place on the board will not send a single more shipment to your master ever again.

After this, a moment of silence ensued with the tension vibrating in the room. Lucifer was cold sweating under his armour trying to figure out how to proceed. How he wished he could hear his master's voice now, but it was for nothing, Abraham was asleep in his cryogenic tank and even if he wasn't the time delay between earth and Eden was at least 15 minutes so even in an awake state his master could not have overseen him. Lucifer's predicament was absolved when another angel Ishmael joined in on the conversation:

Ishmael:

- Master Lucifer: It is time to bring up our secret weapon and let this fool know why he cannot deny us.

Thankful for the reminder, Lucifer tried another approach and spoke again:

Lucifer:

- Master Isaac, greatest of your house. I must admit that I applaud your loyalty to your remaining family and are willing to sacrifice yourself and your fellow board members for the benefit of the remaining House Goldstein members...

- But you must realise that your actions put your entire clan into immediate danger. You see, we angels can also control and kill you pathetic humans by mind control as we see fit. So rejecting our masters' demand will not just kill you and save your clan but it would mean the death of all of you.

After finishing speaking Lucifer channelled his powers so that the board members could see an illusion of the sun glowing in the centre of the room. The illusory sphere was shining so brightly, so they had to cover their eyes to not damage them. Eventually one of the vice presidents, Elaine Goldstein screamed out:

- Lucifer is right. Just give Abraham what he wants. Let's not all die here today for nothing!

Isaac Goldstein realising that mutually assured destruction was not a path he would like to follow gave in and spoke up:

- Okay Lucifer, no need to spill any blood today. We will succumb to Abraham's demands and send him the shipment he requires.

Lucifer:

- Good; you have seen the righteous path at last. My master will be pleased. Let's hope for both our sakes that no more misunderstandings come in the way between you and Abraham.

Isaac Goldstein:

- Just let Abraham know that his actions are costing us so much money that we no longer can stay a dominant force on Earth if we have to fulfil his requirements.

- Abraham lived his entire life working tirelessly to make House Goldstein the strongest; I am sure he doesn't want us to succumb to mediocrity

Lucifer:

- Earth is no longer the realm for our master Abraham. Humankind is corrupt and needs a new beginning. You should feel honoured that your money goes to financing this new beginning. Eden is truly marvellous, and Abraham will spend your resources well there.

- Now we must take our leave. Malphat, Hashmallim, Seraphim, and Ishmael will stay behind to make sure that you fulfil your promises. Do not disappoint us.

Having said this, Lucifer and the two other angels left the building and flew to the shuttle in orbit. After that, they started their return journey back to Eden. Once they were back on the shuttle Nuriel decided to speak up.

Nuriel:

- You lied to them Master Lucifer. We do not possess the power to kill humans via thought control only the divine Abraham does.

Lucifer:

- Right but the people do not know that, and it helped us secure the mission.

Nuriel:

- An Angel is the bringer of light! An Angel does not lie. Humans lie.

Lucifer:

- True, but even more important is being loyal to your master and do his bidding to the fullness of your ability. I showed my loyalty and ability today and so did you.

- Go to the sleep pod, Nuriel. We have three months of travel before we reach Eden and we better not waste any of our physical years of life by sitting here awake doing nothing!

Doubting what Lucifer had said but not wanting to disobey his Master, Nuriel reluctantly walked over to the cryogenic sleep pod and fell into a dreamless sleep.

Lucifer stayed awake for the following months, as he had to keep in contact with the Angels left behind on Earth to make sure Isaac Goldstein kept his end of the bargain.

## 2.8 Supplies secured

GETTING DECEIVED BY Lucifer's lies the remaining House Goldstein members saw no other option but to provide Abraham with all the resources he requested for his Eden project. The shipments to the project ran continuously for 15 years, and it led to House Goldstein failing to look after their other projects and enterprises. Spending all of their money on the Eden project proved to ruin House Goldstein, and they lost all their possessions outside of Antarctica, and in the end, they were no longer one of the ruling factions of the earth represented at the Terran council.

The other factions having concluded that the Eden project was not a danger to them watched in bemusement how House Goldstein was torn apart from within, and they were not late to respond by moving in and taking over House Goldstein's holdings in Australia and South America through legal and covert operations. Those other factions were moving in to take over House Goldstein territory led to factional warfare in these regions, and for the first time in 300 years, there was not peace everywhere on Earth. Thanks to hard work from the Terran Council the warfare eventually ended with a new status quo on Earth.

On B528A and B528B the Angels assisted by a myriad of automated drones worked tirelessly creating their master's new world. Abraham was connected to the divine detector while being cryogenically frozen. He was controlling the Angels studying the history of the universe and the first gods, and that's where chapter three takes place.





## **Chapter 3: 2790 AD – 2810 AD the creation of Eden and the discovery of the Ancient divine.**



### **3.1 The Creation of Eden**

**T**he actual construction of Eden and the Divine Control Center began in 2790 after Lucifer's ploy had secured all the shipments required to undertake the massive project. The first thing to be built was the Divine Control Center on B528B. Abraham had been very anxious to get the control centre up and running as he felt that his physical years were running out and the only way to reach immortality was to transfer his mind to the Divine Dimension using the Divine Detector machine, which had been disassembled and transported from Goldstein Tower on Earth. Once the device was set up several fusion-powered power plants were built to fulfil the energy requirements for the control centre and the Divine Detector.

Since the energy needs of the project so immense, the base consistently needed a supply of fresh hydrogen to provide the fusion reactors with fuel. Since there was no water to split into hydrogen and oxygen, this was solved through a series of automated shuttles transporting compressed liquid hydrogen from the atmosphere of Jupiter to the base. These automated shuttles were sturdy, needed hardly any maintenance and were fueled with the hydrogen that they collected from Jupiter's atmosphere making them having properties similar to an infinity machine.

The next step was to create the gravitation on B528A, which was the larger of the asteroids, meant to be the habitat for the humans. Putting fusion thrusters on the bottom part of the asteroid and making it accelerate with a constant speed created the gravity. Once the gravity was in place, it was easier to terraform the land so that it resembled the Holy Land 4000 years earlier. Although Abraham Goldstein would have loved to have an exact copy of the

Holy Land, the scope of the operation forced him to settle for an imperfect copy. The imperfection of Eden was after all not a big issue as the intended inhabitants of this land were memory wiped present-day humans and not ancient people from the Holy Land.

The biggest problem, which had been an unsurpassable problem on all the colonised worlds, was to get a fully functional ecosystem working in Eden. Even after 700 years of space colonisation, humanity was still not able to replicate the intricate ecosystems found on Earth anywhere else. Most colonised planets were more or less barren when it came to other life forms except for the mice, the rats, and cockroaches that always seemed to follow human societies and the occasional pet animals such as cats and dogs. Even though the technology existed to create worlds that could sustain human life the challenge to develop functioning ecosystems on the colonised planets was still an unsolved problem. The challenge was because it was almost impossible to anticipate what effect the introduction of new species on an alien world would have, and all previous attempts had failed. Abraham had not an intention of getting the echo system working on Eden before inhabiting it. After all, what better proof could his followers get that he was indeed divine than the fact that he could introduce new species as time went along?

To create the atmosphere of Eden 20 layers of nanotechnology plates were floating 1 kilometre over the surface of the Asteroid and also at the edges of the livable part of Eden. The purpose of these plates was both to stop Eden's atmosphere to dissipate out in space, and also to protect its inhabitant from the harmful background radiation from outer space. The plates were kept together by a high-powered electric current and a magnetic field created from several fusion-powered generators on the bottom of the asteroid. The plates combined with the asteroids magnetic field had the same function as Earth's magnetic field and ozone layer in keeping the surface with a breathable atmosphere, and protection from radiation. To keep the atmospheric pressure breathable, there was continuously pumped in more oxygen and nitrogen so that the atmospheric pressure was similar to Earth even though Eden was a lot smaller.

The water on Eden was found there, as it was possible to start pumping up previously frozen water from below the surface once the asteroid had been warmed up above freezing temperatures. All the crops and the plants

on the asteroid were genetically engineered versions of Earth crops that had been specially selected to be viable for the soil and climate conditions on Eden. As this was strenuous work, there were only ten plants and four animals that were deemed worthy of bringing to Eden. The lack of biodiversity had been an issue throughout the human space colonisation era. All the colonised worlds seemed barren, lifeless and monotone as the world was corporate driven and there was just no economic incentive to adapt non-usable plants and species to the colonised planets.

Eden was an artificial world, and as such its climate was always the same. While Abraham would have liked Eden to have seasons like the original holy land for his people this had turned out to be too difficult to create with the limited resources he had had on hand. Eden always had the inhabited side facing the sun, which leads to it having two mornings, two middays and two evenings every 24-hour day, but never any night. The reason for this was that the world was rotating from North to South instead of from East to West as on Earth. Fusion thrusters on the dark side of Eden created the rotation, and it was necessary to maintain rotation to have sufficient gravity on Eden as the celestial body itself did not have enough mass to generate adequate gravity. The gravity created by the fusion thrusters was equivalent to the gravity on the moon (1.6 meters per second) or roughly one-fifth of Earth's gravity. The reason was primarily to save energy from needing to use fewer fusion thrusters but also to get the targeted day cycle with noon twice every 24 hours.

The North to South rotation of Eden was a unique feature that did not exist on any other human space colony, as other colonies had an East to West rotation to simulate the day and night cycle of Earth. The reason for its existence was that Eden would be way too cold nighttime to be livable for humans relying on Bronze Age technology. Unlike Earth, Eden was not perfectly spherical which made the curvature and the horizon very different from how it was on Earth. From the top of Mount Sinai, the created mountain at the centre of Eden; one could see the vast darkness of space and the beyond.



THE CLIMATE AROUND Mount Sinai in the centre of Eden where all the original human settlements were found was around 30 degrees midday dropping to 10 degrees morning/evenings. Every day, water evaporated in the middle of the day to come down as rain in the evening when it got colder. With the climate designed like clockwork, it could also be used as a way for Eden's inhabitants to know the time. Noon was at 12 PM and 12 AM, and it was raining at 6 PM, and 6 AM every day. Closer to the edges of the livable part of Eden the climate was a lot harsher and erratic. The atmosphere near the edges was harsher; because of the Nanotechnology plates keeping Eden's atmosphere in and harmful background radiation out was not always a 100 per cent airtight. This could sometimes lead to mighty winds pushing towards the edges of Eden as the pressure difference led to air sipping out to the void outside. Due to the leakage of air, there was a constant need to pump in air to Eden to retain the desired air pressure.

To make sure that everyone on Eden knew what time and date it was there was also a large hologram displaying time and date on top of Mount Sinai. Keeping track of time was important as Abraham Goldstein was planning to punish anyone not honouring the sacred days and events harshly and ignorance should not be a possible explanation for this kind of behaviour.



WITH EVERYTHING PLANNED for Eden, but with many years of work ahead of them Abraham left command to Lucifer so he could retreat to the timelessness of the Divine Dimension, where time could not touch him in spite of his very advanced age.

### **3.2 Abraham back in the Divine Dimension**

ABRAHAM FELL ASLEEP in the cryogenic tank, and his mind transferred to the Divine Dimension. Satisfied of being back Abraham had no intention of ever returning to the outside world. It had been four years since he had left Earth and these four years his body had deteriorated badly. It had been nervous waiting for day to day floating around in Orbit around Eden hoping for his body to survive long enough to be transferred while the an-

gels had been rebuilding the divine detector machine on the Divine Control Center asteroid. Four years where his mind had been all clear while his body more and more had been a decomposing mess.

Ideally, Abraham had transferred his mind to a neuronal computer so that his digital personality could live on forever. Doing this had been common practice in the past for other prominent Terran leaders that had been facing death from old age. Abraham had never believed in this technology though for two reasons. The first reason was that it was technically the same as dying and whatever was transferred to the neuronal computer was just a copy and not the original him. Secondly, Abraham had always feared what would happen to his soul if his mind were transferred at the moment of death. There was no conclusive answer to this theological question, and as Abraham was not a man who could let go of control, he had instead invested heavily in life-extending technology, where other's had chosen to have their mind transferred to a neuronal computer when their time was up.

After his first visit to the Divine Dimension, Abraham did no longer fear Yahweh and what would happen to his eternal soul the day he passed, instead his fear was of a more practical nature. The God Chip meant to control the angels, and the humans were clearly designed to connect to the host's brain. There was no way he could reverse engineer the God chip to be controlled by a neuronal computer without involving a multi-skilled team from Earth. But if he somehow brought in such a group, some of them would no doubt betray him, either by selling the technology to his rivals to make a fortune or to grab power themselves. Instead, he was forced to somehow keep his body and his brain alive in the cryogenic tank while his mind could enjoy the timelessness of the Divine Dimension.

One of the most remarkable aspects of the Divine Dimension was the apparent lack of natural time cycles, which enabled Abraham to manipulate the time in the ordinary dimension to his liking. He could slow down the outside time to extreme slow-motion which allowed him to interact with and control multiple individuals at the same time, or he could speed up the time to the extent where an hour in the Divine Dimension was equivalent to a year outside the Divine Dimension. He could not; however; reverse time to undo things that had already happened. Apparently Abraham predecessor in the Divine Dimension, Yahweh had suffered from the same limitation, which re-

futed the claim that he had been omnipresent, with unlimited power. For Yahweh's Bronze Age followers; however; it had seemed unwise to anger him with this detail thus his unlimited power had been written down and described for future generations.

When walking around in his new domain, Abraham Goldstein came across archives that described the rise of humanity on Earth and how the first gods came to be.

### **3.3 Zetans reach a technological singularity.**

IN THE CENTRE OF THE Milky Way galaxy, there was once an ancient alien race called the Zetans. The Zetans were unique species in the way that they had extremely long lifespans, and they had the technology to change the DNA of an individual or a group instantaneously so they could adapt to living on almost any planet without the prior need to make the planet livable. Their weakness was that their exceptionally long lives also made them the reproduce very slowly where the average Zetans only had one child every 200 years. This weakness stopped them from spreading all over the galaxy.

100,000 years ago the Zetans reached a technological singularity when they discovered the Divine Dimension, which was empty at the time. The discovery of the Divine Dimension was kept a secret for most Zetans, and it was only known and used by the small elite of the species. They used the timelessness of the Divine Dimension to explore the further reaches of the galaxy, and they found Earth. Unlike the technology Abraham had on hand, the Zetan technology allowed them to move both their body and their mind to the Divine Dimension eliminating the need to keep a particle accelerator running with the body still in the regular dimension.

The Zetan leaders marvelled at the beauty of Earth, which was more beautiful than any of the planets they had ever seen including their home planet, and they decided to leave their mark on the world. Since Earth was too far away from Zetan territory to colonise using conventional travel options, and the Zetan leaders had vowed to keep the technology secret they decided to leave their mark on the planet by altering one species in their image. After vivid discussions, they agreed that the genome of humans was the one to be developed to grant humans a superior intellect and awareness. The

Zetan chose Humans, as humans were the species that resembled Zetans the most, and the Zetan leaders in their vanity wanted to enhance species that reminded them of themselves. The Zetan did this by tripling the size of the human brain, which gave humans a unique intelligence and awareness compared to the other species on Earth. Pleased with their work the Zetans left Earth to move on to the other millions of planets in the Milky Way.

### **3.4 The Creation and physics of the Divine Dimension**

THE DIVINE DIMENSION was an eternal place, which had always existed and would forever exist. The Divine Dimension was essentially filling the gaps between the dimensions in a multiverse where the Maker, a sentient being in the middle of all universes, governed the laws of physics in each universe. Apart from setting the laws of physics for each multi-verse, the Maker was passive and neither could nor would interact in the daily lives of the trillions of different species that inhabited its' creation. The sole purpose of The Maker was to reset the universes when they died so that they would be created again. The reset happened at different intervals for different dimensions, depending on how the maker had created the laws of physics for that universe. The creation of our universe occurred in such an event an unknown number of years ago. The distances were considerably shorter in the Divine Dimension than in our universe, and that was how the Zetans had been able to travel around the Milky Way quickly by going through the Divine Dimension.

A unique feature with the Divine Dimension was that time in itself did not exist there in any conventional manner. Without outside agents interfering nothing would ever change there due to time. Time did, however, exist in the minds of whoever was inside the Divine Dimension. The consequence of this was that the outside time could either be speeded up a lot so years passed by outside in the blink of an eye or slowed down, so whoever was in there could speak to and interact with thousands of individuals at the same time. The only rule that seemed to exist for the time in the Divine Dimension was that the outside time could never be reversed hence it was impossible to trav-

el back in time to change something that had already happened in any of the multiple universes that connected to the Divine Dimension.

The Maker, which was genderless as it was an eternal being and the only one of its kind, observed the breach created when the Zetans first entered the Divine Dimension. It did nothing, as its purpose was simply to reset the universes that died and set their laws of physics. The Maker had never been intent on managing the lives of the trillions of species that resided in its universes, and it was powerless to do so. Technically the Maker could have destroyed and restarted the entire known universe to stop the breach, but it seemed to be a very excessive move to make to stop something that was of little importance.

The Maker was intensely fascinated by how the Zetans had managed to enter the Divine Dimension. The Divine Dimension had existed for trillions of years with universes dying and being reborn in certain intervals and never had any of the species living in these universes managed to traverse to the Divine Dimension. The Maker concluded that although it was implausible for any species to enter the Divine Dimension, with an unlimited time span, it would happen eventually, which it finally had. Following the Zetans through its all-seeing consciousness, the Maker concluded that they would never pose a threat to it and that it could rest easy while focusing on its eternal task.

### **3.5 The Zetans returns to Earth as gods.**

AROUND 10,000 YEARS ago the Zetan territory of space was unexpectedly invaded by an aggressive alien race called the Xenos. The Xenos were, in fact, one of the many species that had been enhanced by Zetan explorers in the last 100 millennia's, but the Xenos were neither aware of their creation nor thankful to the Zetans for it. Instead, they were extremely aggressive species, which saw the existence of a species more advanced than them as an existential threat, which they had to eliminate. The Zetans with their superior technology had no problem whatsoever repelling the initial Xeno attacks, but as their home worlds were very distant from each other, the Zetans became bogged down into a multi-millennial interstellar war of attrition, which they could not win. The Zetans problem was that their incredibly long lifespans and slow life cycles made it impossible to rebuild their



numbers despite killing hundreds as many enemies than their own losses in every battle.

The solution was stumbled upon when a group of Zetan leaders consisting of Brahma, Yahweh, Zeus, Odin, realised that humans from Earth would be excellent as combat troops for the Zetan army. Humans were similar to Zetans Xeno enemies in the regard that they had short lifespans and that they reproduced quickly. Humans were also intelligent enough to use Zetan equipment while being weak-minded enough to be easy to control.

The next step would be recruiting the humans to the Zetan armed forces, and there was a discussion among the Zetan leadership on the best way to proceed. They could forcefully conscript humans to their army, or they could politely beg for volunteers to their cause. Yahweh came up with the solution: The humans seemed to spend a lot of time and effort trying to gain approval from various supernatural beings referred to collectively as gods and spirits. What if they could convince the humans that the Zetans, in fact, were the gods they were trying to communicate with?

The Zetan Council decided that this was an excellent solution on how to get willing human to their armies. After all the humans seemed to dream about going to heaven after they died so why not just reverse the order and first go to heaven and then die?

Becoming human gods was easy for the Zetans. Their technology was advanced enough to appear to be magic to the Stone Age humans, and their DNA changing technology made it possible for them to alter their appearances so that they resembled the gods that various human cultures worshipped. After a few trips to Earth, however, the Zetans learned that earth was a dangerous place and that humans worshipping their gods could sometimes entail trying to kill them. Furthermore, the vast variety of human languages and dialects made it a tedious task trying to communicate with them. The Zetans soon found the solution; by letting prominent humans do their bidding on Earth, they could minimise their exposure to danger and let the humans handle themselves in their daily affairs which were frankly never a question that had interested the Zetans. To do so, they developed the divine microchips with the god chip, the angel chip, and the human chip. Through the ability to directly control their human leaders on Earth the Zetans could

achieve their goals while staying out of harm's way from the aggressive and somewhat unpredictable humans.

The individuals that were ruling Earth for the Zetans were called angels or demi-gods depending on what culture they belonged to. They were genetically enhanced by the Zetans to look physically superior to the other humans so that they would be looked up upon. The Zetans were not particularly interested in the minuscule details of the daily human lives, and they left these details to the Angels, they had, however, two commands to all their human leaders to follow.

1. Be fruitful and multiply as much as you possibly can
2. Wage constant wars against other groups of other religions.

These two commands were designed to provide the best possible recruits for the Zetan army in their multi-millennial war of attrition against the Xenos. Humans needed to procreate as quickly as possible to provide enough recruits, and they needed to fight among themselves as much as possible so that the Zetan could pick the best possible recruits for their armed forces. Only a human warrior that had survived at least 20 battles was considered good enough to be enlisted into the Zetan galactic army.

The recruitment process took place on specific dates that were different for the different human cultures. The time of the recruitment was the most significant single holiday in that culture. During the recruitment day, the best warriors in a culture gathered on top of a building that was visible for the rest of their tribe. The Zetans preferred these building to be in the form of a pyramid due to pyramids geometrical features such as symmetry and astronomical alignment, but they were not fussed and would use any building the fulfilled the need of being symmetrical and visible from afar. On top of the building was the Zetan or Zetans that were assigned to be gods of that particular culture. The angels then implanted the human chip in each of their chosen warriors before a chanting began. Then at the height of the ceremony, the ascension process started where everyone started levitating creating awe for the masses below. Then a massive flash of light occurred as the Zetan started their machine for dimensional travel and they all disappeared in a flash. The humans landed in a zone of the Divine Dimension where the Zetans

had brought weapons and equipment. They trained here separated from other human cultures for one Earth day, which due to the way time worked in the Divine Dimension, was like a lifetime until they were ready to go to war. They then teleported to whatever sector of the galaxy where the Zetans needed them at the moment so that they could fight "*the holy war against evil*" for their Zetan masters against the Xeno. The vast majority of these humans died in battle, but a few of them retired for their services on a distant, uninhabited planet that had been terraformed to be the ultimate human worlds.

### **3.6 The end of the Multi millennial war and the end of the Zetan civilisation.**

THE INTRODUCTION OF the enlisted humans changed the tide of the conflict between Zetans and Xenos. The Zetans weaponry and technology were superior to that of the Xenos, and with the constant influx of human recruits, the Xenos could no longer capitalise on their superior numbers and how fast they procreated compared to the Zetans. The conflict was prolonged by the fact that the Xenos as a race was adamantly against the concept of diplomacy and surrendering. The entire Xeno society fashioned the idea that they were superior species, and on every contested planet, and in every space battle they fought to the last individual instead of ever submitting to the stronger Zetan forces.

What made it even harder for the Xenos to even consider surrendering was the fact that the vast majority of enemies they saw in battle were humans, a race they considered to be inferior to themselves both physically and intellectually. While this opinion was, in fact, correct, the humans fighting for the Zetans had superior weaponry and could slowly grind down the Xenos on every planet.

3000 years after the Zetans had introduced human soldiers their forces had reached their last obstacle, the Xeno homeworld of Xenora. With the Xenos facing the brink of their annihilation the Xeno leadership finally decided to negotiate with Zetan. The negotiation dragged on forever, and the delays had a clear purpose for the Xenos. They used the talks as a lure to distract the Zetan from their plan, to travel a space shuttle in the position of the star Alpha Omega, the most massive star in the galaxy, located in the cen-

tre of the Milky Way and the centre of the Zetan galactic civilisation. By using one of their newly developed technologies, the Xeno shuttle managed to blow up Alpha Omega, creating a massive supernova explosion. The shock-wave from this explosion annihilated the Zetan homeworld of Zetani, which signalled the beginning of the end of Zetans as a dominant race and galactic civilisation. Enraged by having their homeworld destroyed, the Zetans showed no mercy towards the Xenos and nuked the Xenora to ashes. Combined with their unwillingness to surrender in the previous battles this led to the supposed extinction of the Xeno species and civilization.

For the Zetans the decline came a bit slower, but it was still inevitable. The reason was that Zetan civilisation had been built around Zeto crystals a unique material only available on Zetani. The Zeto crystals had helped the Zetans towards sharing one consciousness for all of their individuals. The fact that they could all access the same one consciousness had led to them not fighting each other, but to instead live in unity all striving towards the common good of the species.

With this ability gone the Zetan civilisation was split up with every planet for itself. The DNA changing ability of the Zetans, which had helped their success in space expansion, now turned out to be dividing them. The Zetans on the different planets were very different genetically from each other, and without the Zeto crystals uniting them they started self-determine as separate species, and it wasn't long until they were fighting each other. Thus the centre of the galaxy was still inhabited, but it was no longer under an advanced galactic empire but as separate species involved mostly in internal warfare on their respective planets. The remaining humans from the Zetan army resettled to the Terran 2 planet, where they soon ended up fighting each other and eventually die out due to the low number of females among them prohibiting them from adequately populating the planet.

### **3.7 The Zetan Gods ends up fighting on Earth**

UPON RECEIVING THE news of the annihilation of their home planet, The Zetan gods became divided. They had grown accustomed to having massive egos and being praised by their human underlings, but the Zeto crystals had ensured that they kept peaceful amongst themselves and that they had a

common goal. Now the situation had changed. There was no longer any reason for them to be close to Earth, but on the other hand, there was nowhere else to go. Their homeworld was destroyed and with it most of the active portals to the Divine Dimension. There were still a few active portals on Earth, but unfortunately, they were challenging to power up without the advanced energy sources the Zetans had used on Zetani.

With no purpose for their existence, the Zetans posing as human gods made up their goals which essentially were arguing via people on Earth in regarding how humans should lead their daily lives, a question that hadn't concerned the Zetans before.

One Zetan who was very particular in regards to governing every minuscule detail of human lives was Yahweh who spent hundreds of year creating contradicting rules for how humans should live their lives. The rules were made to contradict each other on purpose so that Yahweh could witness the carnage when his followers fought bloody wars in regards to how to interpret the rules. Watching this pleased him and kept his life interesting.

As the Zeto crystals no longer unified the Zetans, they started having disagreements and fights among themselves. Out of self-preservation, they chose to have these arguments settled on Earth by affecting various human behaviours and betting on the outcome and the popularity in people. Lacking other ways of measuring success and creating hierarchy the primary measure of the Zetans stuck in the Divine Dimension became prayers to them and dominance on Earth. By having the humans on Earth fight wars in their names, different groups of Zetans could this way establish dominance over each other without risking the future of their species. This order worked well for the Zetans for thousands of years, but less so for the humans on Earth.

### **3.8 Yahweh becomes obsessed with his sexuality and ends up in a coma**

BEFORE THE ZETANS LOST their homeworld Zetani, their sexual drive was very limited and served mostly the utilitarian need to reproduce in sufficient numbers to keep the species alive. The influence of the Zeto crystals kept them that way as uncontrolled sexuality could lead to conflicts and diseases and were likely to create offspring that was not ideal for bringing the

species forward. With the Zeto crystals destroyed the Zetans lost their collective sense in what was best for the species and regressed to their biology. Hence their sexuality became a lot more prominent and with it came an increase in associated attributes such as jealousy, egotistical behaviour, and aggression.

Yahweh got obsessed with his sexuality and spent a lot of time condemning sexual behaviour among humans that he secretly craved. Yahweh was bothered by the morality of his homosexual relationship with his assistant Lucifer. The relationship gave him a lot of joy but most of all shame. He knew that his duty was to procreate with the few Zetan women that remained, but unfortunately, they were all taken, and with the unique, timeless circumstances that were in place in the Divine Dimension conception could not take place anyway.

Homosexuality was an entirely new concept for the Zetans. They had been governed through the Zeto crystals for as long as records existed and in that collective mindset, sexuality was only for utilitarian purposes, which excluded homosexuality. As an entirely new concept it wasn't frowned upon by the other Zetans, they were more fascinated by this new and illogical idea.

For Yahweh his sexuality was a big issue though, he felt that eventually, his days would come to an end, and he wanted his genetics to survive and remain forever. With no willing females of his species, Yahweh decided to make a radical move. He altered his DNA enough to be able to procreate with humans and used the portal to go to Earth. Doing this was forbidden without the consent from the other Zetans as they had the insufficient amount of power left for the portal, and it was a prolonged process to power it up again using energy sources available on Earth at the time.

Disobeying the other Zetans did not bother Yahweh in the least; as he saw it, the other Zetans might kill him as retribution, but his genes would live on in the eternity while theirs would eventually disappear. Once Yahweh was down on Earth he impressed a multitude of young and fertile human women with his seemingly divine powers. He promised them all individually that they would mother the great Messiah of their people. After a couple of days of non-stop sex on Earth Yahweh decided to go back to the Divine Dimension as he was disgusted by the humans and had pushed himself hard

trying to secure his legacy. All he wanted now was to be in the embrace of Lucifer, his lover.

It did not happen this way though as Lucifer furious of Yahweh's cheating knocked him unconscious as soon as he came back through the portal.

### **3.9 The destruction of the Zetan portal to Earth.**

YAHWEH WAS UNCONSCIOUS for multiple years. When Yahweh woke up, he was surrounded by a group of Zetans. Yahweh could see from their facial expressions that they were not there because of them being concerned about his health. Zeus spoke first:

Zeus:

- Yahweh what have you done? Lucifer told us everything; you went to Earth by yourself to have coitus with Earth women.
- Do you even realise how dangerous that is; who knows what disease you brought back, that's why you've been kept unconscious for years?

Yahweh who was temperamental had no intention whatsoever of apologising to the other Zetans instead he lashed out against the opposition.

Yahweh:

- Who are you to judge me? I am just doing what is required to keep our genes alive.
- All the other portals are closed, and there are no means for us to travel conventionally from Earth to our former home planets.
- Despite trying for centuries, none of you have managed to get any offspring, it probably not even possible in this wretched place.
- I did what I had to do for the sake of all of us!

Lucifer:

- All you managed to do was to have one son, who got executed before having any children. What's worse is this son became a god to the humans after his death, so now they have even stopped praying to us Zetans.

Yahweh:

- One? That's impossible; there should be tons, I took a unique serum to increase my fertility 100 times before going down there soiling myself with the humans.

Lucifer:

- Well, your plan failed.

Yahweh:

- I NEVER FAIL!

Furious Yahweh grabbed his light bringer wand which was an advanced Zetan firearm disguised as an ancient human walking stick. It was so well concealed so not even the other Zetans had realised that it was a weapon. They failed to understand this due to the weapon being programmed to only activate when held by Yahweh and he uttered a distinct vocal command. Petrified they watched him carry this dangerous weapon while the rest of them were unarmed. Yahweh shouted in anger:

Yahweh:

- Lucifer we have some talking to do, the rest of you; LEAVE!

Quickly all the other Zetans rushed to leave the building.

Yahweh turned to Lucifer, who was shaking with fear. Yahweh realised that he would need to act quickly as the other was probably heading towards the armoury a couple of kilometres away to get their weapons. The Zetans had a rule not to store any weapons at their palace, and this rule was a divine providence for Yahweh who now had enough time to put his plan in place.

Yahweh:



- Okay, Lucifer you devil, move it, we are going to the Divine Portal.

Lucifer:

- Please Yahweh, our portal on Earth is not charged up yet, we will never make it through.

Yahweh:

- Shut up and do what I tell you or face an early grave.

Without a word, Lucifer started walking with Yahweh walking 10 meters behind him. They walked out in silence and got to the garden of the Zetan Palace. It was a marvellous place that kept stunningly beautiful plants from planets all across the galaxy. They walked through the garden and reached the fence and the gate to the world beyond. The entrance served two purposes. When it was not activated, it was just a regular gate and whoever stepped through it could keep walking forever in the vast emptiness of the Divine Dimension. When it was activated, it would teleport the person or object to the corresponding place in the normal universe, which for this palace was Earth. They both stopped before the gate.

Yahweh:

- Activate the portal.

Lucifer:

- Please Yahweh, the portal is not activated on Earth, and it won't be ready for years. If we step through, we'll get disintegrated in the nothingness and die instantaneously.

Yahweh:

- I know how the portal works, you traitorous idiot! Just follow my instructions!

- And... Don't speak unless spoken to first!

Lucifer activated the portal, and they both stood silent. The Zetan Palace was built on top of a hill from where it could overlook the vast emptiness below. No materials formerly existed in the Divine Dimension, so all the building materials including the hill the palace was built on had been teleported there through the millennia by other Zetans in the last 100,000 years. As nothing deteriorated by itself in the Divine Dimension, the palace was as beautiful as when the Zetans built it Eons ago. In the distance, Yahweh could see the other Zetans returning from the armoury. Unlike Earth, the Divine Dimension was flat and endless; which made it possible to see things that were very far away as no curvature interrupted the sight line. Yahweh studied the vast training grounds where their human forces had trained before battling the Xenos, and He got nostalgic when he saw the big granaries where they had kept the offerings and sacrifices that humans had given them. He loved to eat, and he hadn't for thousands of years. With their home planet destroyed there was simply no way to power the portals down to Earth for non-essential visits. The portals on Earth could only slowly generate power through absorbing friction energy from Earth's orbit around the sun, but this power was not enough for regular visits; hence the Zetans had to settle for not eating the last millennia. Even though this would not kill him, Yahweh could not stop missing the flavour of a well-done steak accompanied by some glasses of wine. He was interrupted from his daydreaming when the other gods approached the palace.

Zeus:

- Yahweh! What is the meaning of this, why is the portal activated?

Yahweh:

- I am Yahweh; I don't answer to any of you. This palace is mine and mine alone, go to some other palace and spend your time there!

Zeus:

- I see, well that's an excellent plan

- Although there is a slight issue with that. This palace is the only one that has a working portal to a planet in our universe. So I suggest that you surrender, and we'll let you live out your days locked up in one of these other palaces.

Yahweh:

- I will NEVER surrender to you. Back down or I'll kill Lucifer where he stands.

Zeus:

- No one cares about your sodomite friend!

- Zetans storm the palace and bring the idiot's head to me!

Yahweh reacted instinctively and shot Lucifer with the force push ability on his staff. This action threw Lucifer straight into the activated Divine Portal where he immediately disintegrated. Additionally, the spike in energy from the force push destroyed the portal, which imploded and created a tiny tear in the Divine Dimension where radiation from all the connected dimensions was leaking in.

Perceiving the dimensional tear as a significant threat and with no working portal to recover, Zeus and the other Zetan decided to leave the Zetan Palace for another palace in the Divine Dimension and to leave Yahweh where he was. Yahweh, in turn, was stuck in his solitude unable to leave his self-made prison or communicate with anyone. In the end, he decided to write his suicide letter and commit suicide, and it was this way Abraham Goldstein found him, thousands of years later.



## Chapter 4 the first humans on Eden



### 4.1 The construction of Eden finishes

Abraham Goldstein woke up after a long slumber when Lucifer contacted him telepathically. He still felt sleepy in spite of sleeping for what must have been days. Abraham contemplated leaving the Divine Dimension so he could see Lucifer face to face, but he decided against it. After all, his body was old and frail, and every time he woke up in the real world he could potentially die. Speaking telepathically via the divine microchips was safer although it felt less real. Abraham answered Lucifer's call.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Yes Light Bringer, what news do you bring me?

Lucifer:

- We have finished our construction work on Eden. It's possible to be on the surface without protective equipment now.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Eden finalised? It was months away last time I checked. How did this happen so quickly?

Lucifer:

- You have been asleep for six months Master.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Really? Why didn't you wake me up or contact me in this period?

Lucifer:

- You told me that you needed to sleep Master and only to disturb you if I had important news. Eden is finally inhabitable, that is outstanding news.

Abraham was puzzled by this development. He could not make out if Lucifer had been very loyal to his words or if he had used the phrase "*only wake me up if you have important news*" to his advantage. When Abraham was asleep Lucifer was basically in charge of Project Eden, and if this power were getting to his head, he would probably consider any news unimportant to keep Abraham asleep. He decided to give Lucifer more accurate timelines in the future.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Very well, so you are sure that nothing of importance happened while I was asleep?

Lucifer:

- Master Abraham, with significant I assume you mean essential things in regards to Eden where everything has been going to plan.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Spit it out Lucifer, what is not going to plan?

Lucifer:

- Well, it seems House Goldstein are losing control of Australia to House Cheng, they overtook Sydney from us.

- Isaac Goldstein requested to stop deliveries to Eden so that they could afford to fight back for control of Australia, but I let him know that project Eden was the top priority, and he should find a way to keep Australia regardless; apparently, he failed us.

Abraham Goldstein:

- He didn't fail US Lucifer; He failed ME. You are not a Goldstein you are just a bastard and an orphan that I took in for from the kindness of my heart. Don't ever consider yourself a Goldstein again; you are not a Goldstein, and your loyalty should only be to me!

Lucifer:

- I sincerely apologise for my choice of words Master; I will be more thoughtful in the future.

Abraham Goldstein:

- It matters little though. We have left Earth behind us, and Eden is our future. Regarding my distant relatives back on Earth, I knew none of them was even close to my ability, and yet the fools have persisted in rebelling and questioning my authority through every step of my journey.

- Neither you nor any of the Angels will do the same!

Hearing Abraham's last sentence Lucifer felt a bit ominous. He could often feel like someone was trying to mess with his brain and read his thoughts. It was obviously Abraham using the divine technology to keep track of him and the other angels. The lack of trust shown by Abraham offended Lucifer. He and the other Angels had followed Abraham blindly for ages first on Earth and now on Eden. At least Abraham could be courteous enough to ask questions instead of spying on his closest men.

Lucifer's thoughts were interrupted by Abraham who had read his thoughts the last few seconds.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Don't be angry Lucifer; I am only looking after you and the others. Without the ability to lie, your souls are pure, and you can all serve a higher purpose.

Lucifer:

- Thank you master for showing the light when doubt clouds my mind.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Of course my son, you are the Light-bringer after all. You need the light to show the others.

Lucifer:

- Yes, Master!

- Would you like to wake up from your sleep and visit Eden with your physical body?

Abraham Goldstein

- No, My body is an empty and dying shell, I will see its beauty through your eyes my son.

Lucifer:

- Agreed Master. I will make it to the surface at once.

## 4.2 Lucifer watches Eden from the top of Mount Sinai.

LATER THAT DAY LUCIFER landed on Mount Sinai, which was a 900-meter high mountain located in the exact centre of Eden. The meaning of this was symbolic; Mount Sinai was where the Ancient people had received their divine laws, and this was where the people following Abraham would receive their religious laws as well.

A fitting feature for Mount Sinai was that it was impossible to climb without "Divine Providence" The reason for this was that the atmosphere at Eden was only stretching 1000 meters up where nanotechnology ionic fields kept it from escaping into space. The consequence of this was that the atmospheric pressure dropped by 10 % for every 100 meters elevation from the 100 kPa at ground level to 0 kPa at 1000 meters altitude. At 700 meters altitude, the atmospheric pressure was 30 kPa, which was equivalent to the air pressure at Mount Everest on Earth, so reaching the summit of Mount Sinai without breathing aids was impossible.

Lucifer looked at the horizon. In every direction, he could see the blackness of space where Eden ended. At surface level, the atmosphere seemed blue like on Earth but on this Altitude the sky was dark like in space. Straight above him, he could see the Divine Control Center orbiting Eden in a fixed position 5 kilometres above Eden. Around him, in the sky, he could see the seven suns that always kept Eden in comfortable daylight. The suns were, in fact, the real sun, accompanied by six orbiting large space mirrors that reflected light and heat down to Eden. These mirrors could also double up as large orbital lasers that could fire powerful laser beam incinerating anything in seconds. The reason to have several large space mirrors instead of one huge was a failsafe to avoid problems if one of the mirrors got hit by debris from a passing asteroid.

When he was looking down on the surface, Lucifer could see a mostly featureless and uniform terrain. Biodiversity was almost non-existent as the focus of the Eden project had been to create a livable world where Abraham could be a god, not to build a realistic replica of Earth. Lack of biodiversity was an issue that existed on all colonised worlds, to make a planet livable for humans was a lot easier than creating proper ecosystems on these worlds.



Lucifer looked down on the surface studied the grid-like pattern of canals and dams that would provide the inhabitants of Eden with water. While they lacked the beauty and organic brilliance of the rivers and lakes on Earth they were predictable and worked like clockwork. There was a certain amount of water on the surface of Eden and evaporated water could not escape the atmosphere so it would always come down as rain again. If they for some reason would run low on water, they could still create more by separating oxygen from the silica oxide in the core of the asteroid and then burn hydrogen.

Around the canals, there was farmland with farm animals and ripe produce. The farm animals had been created from fertilised eggs using synthetic wombs, and the plants were planted and maintained by gardening robots. They would need to pack all of this advanced technology away and store it on the dark side of Eden where it was always cold and dark out of sight from Eden's future inhabitants. After all, any signs of advanced technology would upset the illusion of a Bronze Age civilisation living out their lives honouring their supreme god.

Lucifer decided to return to the Divine Command Center. He reckoned he would need a sound sleep, as there were busy days ahead. In ten days Eden was due to be colonised by the Martians who had been cryogenically frozen for the last twenty years, and there was a lot of work to be done!

### 4.3 Genesis

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN MADE the finishing touches of the first chapter of his great religious work that would be the framework and reference for the people of Eden to follow. Abraham had decided to leave Yahweh as the great creator in his religion with himself downgraded to the successor of Yahweh. Doing this was the least he could do to honour Yahweh, after all, he admired everything that Yahweh had done, and the fact that Yahweh was dead did not change that fact. Abraham had also decided to make Yahweh the only individual in his works that were all-powerful Abraham, as Yahweh's successor would only claim to be very powerful. This distinction would not make any difference in the day-to-day life of his followers, as Abraham was still the deity to worship.

*In the beginning, the great Divine Yahweh created the heavens and the Earth. After this, he created land and water; He saw that this was good. After a while his creation started to bore him, so Yahweh created animals and plants to have something to marvel. He marvelled at the beauty of his nature for millions of years.*

*After observing his creation through the Eons, he created humankind in his image. At first, humans were nothing different from the other mere beasts but eventually; Yahweh induced them with his great spirit to give them consciousness and a soul. At the same time, he introduced them to his divine law at the original Mount Sinai on Earth. This law was to guide them in their lives and keep them attuned to his divine plan. From the start, the foolish humans opposed him trying to live their lives in a way that was opposite to the direction the great Yahweh had planned for them.*

*Yahweh kept trying to keep humanity in check and get them back to following his divine plan, because he loved them, and having induced them with his holy spirit all humans carried a bit of his soul. Having given away a part of his soul to give humanity consciousness, Yahweh suffered immensely every time someone strayed from the path and broke against the wisdom of his divine law. Eventually, he grew older and lost his enthusiasm in the sorrow of some of the vile abominations that humanity took part in, disrespecting his holy will.*

*He spoke to his Archangel and closest confidant Abraham: "Why can't I the all-powerful master of the universe get these humans to obey my will when it was I who created them in my image?" Abraham answered: "Because it was you in your infinite goodness that gave them a piece of your soul to give them consciousness. This part of your spirit also gave them the free will to do as they please, and stray from your path."*

*Having contemplated the words of the wise Abraham, Yahweh decided that Abraham was correct. He had been too kind to these people; they owed him everything, and in spite of that they kept causing him suffering. Yahweh had lived for millions of years in peace, harmony, and bliss before creating humanity and yet since creating humankind 7000 years ago his life had been nothing but pain and suffering. He summoned Archangel Abraham and his other Angels.*

*"I have decided to end myself and humanity with me." After a short break, he continued, "I have suffered more these last 7000 years than I did for the billions of years before humanity." "These beasts have shattered my soul, which I*

*gave them by my own will to live a divine life in my image" I will end them, as well as myself to finally find eternal peace."*

*The benevolent Archangel Abraham spoke up. "Grandmaster Yahweh, there are still humans left on Earth that are rightful spreaders of light following your divine will. We must not let them suffer" The Great Divine Yahweh answered " Abraham the goodness of your heart is blinding you from the truth, even the good deeds from the few good God-fearing humans down there is not even close to enough balance out the vile acts by the others. It is not your soul that is always being tormented by their actions. You don't feel it like I do" Abraham replied, "You are correct, Grandmaster and all-powerful divine Yahweh. I am, however, willing to give a piece of my soul to save the worthy people of Earth when you are destroying it to get rid of the wicked ones and to find eternal peace in death."*

*The Grand Divine Yahweh considered what Abraham had said. He had been suffering for the last 7000 years, and all he wanted was for it to end so he could finally get the eternal peace of death. But destroying the few good humans that existed would be an evil deed that could ruin his peace in the afterlife. He finally spoke " Benevolent arch angel Abraham; I have decided to give you a year to find as many good humans as possible and bind them to your soul. After that, I will put them asleep in a protected vessel where you can attach them to your soul. After that, I will end myself and Earth with everything and everyone on it. You can take my place as the Lord of the Divine Dimension.*

*Everything happened as Yahweh had said. A year later Earth was instantaneously destroyed in a massive flash of light, as a last gesture of his greatness Yahweh had ended everyone causing him suffering without causing them any suffering and granted them all a peaceful death in the afterlife, thus was the end of Yahweh his greatest feat of limitless love and compassion.*

*As this happened, Abraham felt a massive feeling of guilt as he had only managed to find 3000 individuals on Earth worthy of saving and salvation. Ideally, he would have wanted to give them all a second chance, but he had to follow the guidelines of his wise and all-seeing Master Yahweh. Together with his 30 angels, Master Abraham decided to create Eden as humanity's new home. Abraham promoted Lucifer to be his Archangel and envoy to Eden while Abraham himself was overseeing everyone from the Divine Dimension in the sky.*

*The Divine Abraham then decided to divide the chosen humans into seven different tribes each having one of the suns of Eden straight above them and all*

*living in their territory at the same distance from Mount Sinai. Four angels each with Lucifer the archangel overseeing all of Eden monitored them all. To prove their loyalty and establish a connection with the Divine Abraham they were all to insert a divine shard infused with Abraham's eternal soul in every child born. The infusion of this shard was the first and foremost commandment of Abraham Thy God.*

#### **4.4 Abraham studying Lucifer and how the Angels came to be.**

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WAS studying Lucifer through the eyes of Metatron, as Lucifer was deep asleep in a sleep pod. By stimulating the neural signals of the brain during sleep, one could reduce the need to rest from 8 hours a day down to 2 hours without any measurable adverse side effects. Abraham Goldstein had always used one himself, as his restless nature had not allowed him to waste a third of his days sleeping. Most individuals did not like them and preferred to sleep naturally as they needed the sleeping and dreaming, to fill out their days, as there was an excess of resources on Earth, and one did not need to spend many hours working in a week to earn a living.

Lucifer and all the other angels had always been sleeping in the sleep pods as they were Abraham's aides and bodyguards, and he had no time to waste with them spending an excessive 8 hours sleeping every day. He studied the features of Lucifer who even in his sleep was glowing radiantly with the essence of charisma and leadership. All the angels had outstanding features, intelligence, and abilities but Lucifer was way above them, without peers. He was an exceptional individual and what made him unique also made him potentially dangerous, and Abraham hoped that they would never turn against each other.

The first of the angels had come to be 200 years earlier when Abraham was the new CEO of Goldstein industries back on Earth. Back then it had been a humble and unassuming family business. It had been locally powerful but not omnipresent and not one of the ruling houses of the Terran Council. Abraham Goldstein had dreamt of being the wealthiest and most powerful man on the planet but to advance to that stage he would need an edge that

took him above and beyond his competitors with the same aims and kept him out of harm's way while giving him an adequate method of getting rid of his competition.

The Angel program had given him that edge. What Abraham had done was to create individuals with excellent genes and have them conceived in a synthetic womb. The individuals were then kept together and isolated from the rest of the world where they were taught to be blindly loyal to Abraham personally. They had also trained in all the useful skills associated with their line of work.

The Angel program had been a highly secret program hidden even to most members of Goldstein family and was secret for several reasons. The first cause was that all the births and deaths on Earth were to be registered and approved by the official governing body overseen by the Terran Council. The most important cause, however, was the use of synthetic wombs to create the individuals in the program. Artificial wombs were highly illegal for human reproduction as they created individuals that were thought to lack a soul and individuality. The reason why this happened was debated as religious people said it was due synthetic wombs being against the divine plan while scientists argued whether the issue was in regards to the inability to completely recreate the conditions a human uterus. Synthetic wombs were hardly in use on Earth anyway as it was easier and cheaper to create drones to do all the dangerous and monotonous work than it was to develop soulless humans to do it. A legal and legit reason to use synthetic wombs was for raising livestock, as it was more benevolent to kill a cow without a soul than killing a cow that potentially had a soul. Artificial wombs were also used to grow body parts using stem cells, so if someone, for instance, had lost a hand' that could be regrown within a matter of weeks.

For Abraham, the lack of ego and individuality in individuals born out of a synthetic womb was just what he had been after. What he got was a group of incredibly talented people who put HIS interests before their own and was ready to give everything including their own lives if necessary to make his will happen. The Angels had been what elevated him from a locally feared businessman to the wealthiest and most powerful man on the planet. Unfortunately, when things had deteriorated with his family, he had still been forced to leave Earth as the angels could protect him from internal and ex-

ternal enemies, but they were still not enough to defend him when everyone was against him.

Abraham saw Lucifer wake and decided to let Metatron speak for him on this occasion:

Metatron:

- Wake up Lucifer; today is the day to populate Eden and start the eternal reign of Grandmaster Abraham.

Lucifer:

- I am ready as always Metatron, let's go!

## **4.5 The first day for the people of Eden**

IT WAS 8 AM ON THE 1<sup>st</sup> of January 2810, and this was the day the people of Eden were to be set awake after being kept asleep for 20 years. Abraham had chosen to align the calendars with the timelines of Earth and only change the year, this was not entirely accurate as the original people had used their calendars, but Abraham considered it needless to make something as simple as keeping track of time more complicated than necessary. The total number of individuals to stay on Eden was around 3000, and they had all had their memories wiped completely, so all they had left was the ability to do basic movements, numeracy and language skills. They were all sleeping in their respective villages, which were replicas of Bronze Age villages from the Holy Land. All the 30 angels of Eden except for Lucifer were stationed in the hamlets under their supervision waiting for Abraham to give the signal to start.

Abraham spoke out to all the Edenites through the microchips in their brains.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Wake up people of Eden!

- You have been asleep for 20 years.

- You are the chosen ones the only humans left in existence, after the apocalypse.
- The all-powerful Yahweh has ended himself and planet Earth. Before he did he allowed me; Grandmaster Abraham to take his place on the Divine Throne and lead you to Eden your new home.
- Follow the Angels to Mount Sinai where you will congregate and see your new physical leader, Archangel Lucifer.

Abraham viewed the confused masses get up from their beds and aimlessly walking out. He had expected this. Memory-wiped individuals usually acted confused for a long time after being subjected to the treatment and this was to his advantage. People that were severely confused were less likely to question information given to them and more easily influenced. Abraham had a feeling that first generation on Eden would not be easy to completely control. Even after a memory wipe, individuals tended to get glimpses and flashbacks from their earlier lives, and these glimpses and flashbacks would most likely cause them to question the concept that this was a world created by a divine being during the Bronze Age. They would not dare to voice their concerns, however, and after a couple of generations, he would have a group of people that sincerely believed in every word he said, through indoctrination and the lack of external stimuli. He watched them group up in the centre of their respective villages and slowly make their way to Mount Sinai in the middle of Eden where Lucifer was preparing his speech.

Lucifer was wearing his ceremonial Angel suite while the other wore utility suites. The Angels had three different outfits depending on the purpose of their visit to Eden. They had

- One formal uniform, which was made to look extravagant, coated in gold and full of diamonds and gemstones attached in intricate patterns. This suite was highly decorative but did not serve any real practical purpose except to impress.
- One utility uniform used for peacekeeping, assisting villagers or fixing parts of Eden's advanced infrastructure. This suite was in

light bluish and gave moderate protection against the elements and attacks while being mobile, lightly armed and versatile

- One terror uniform, when Abraham felt that his subject had been insubordinate and needed punishment. This suit was dark, all black and covering the entire body including the face. It had spikes and other ornaments to make it look terrifying. It was heavily armed and designed for destruction and mayhem.

All the suites also had incorporated Angel wings that moved to give the illusion of the angels using their wings to fly. In reality, the flight thrusters under the wings gave the momentum, but the original angels were portrayed with wings, and Abraham liked this design feature.

The people of Eden reached Mount Sinai, and all the lights from the seven suns shone on Lucifer, which made him, and his gemstones shine like a beacon with the rest of Eden dimmed. He spoke to the masses, his voice amplified by speakers hidden in the terrain.

Lucifer:

- Welcome to Eden humans, you are the last that remains of humanity.

- The terrible sins of the rest of humanity forced the hand of the great Yahweh to be merciful and end them and his torment quickly. You are alive only because of the boundless benevolence of Grandmaster Abraham your new God.

- I am Lucifer his Archangel and enlightened emissary on Eden. Grandmaster Abraham speaks directly through me!

- You are expected to live by and follow the commands of Grandmaster Abraham and his angels. Comply and you will be rewarded with an honest good life. Resist and you will suffer.

- Now go with the angels that Abraham has allocated to your villages. They will look after you throughout the transition period.



As the masses bowed down to him in awe Lucifer experienced mixed feelings; On the one hand the rush of power was overwhelming and intoxicating; on the other hand, he would have preferred a role in the background where he could act without getting attention. During all his years on Earth, Lucifer had never personally attracted any attention; he had merely been a loyal servant to Abraham, always in the background furthering his cause but never individually getting recognised or criticised. It would undoubtedly take some time getting used to his new role, and Lucifer did not know if he would like it or not. In the end, it did not matter, his loyalty was to his master, and his master had given him this role.

## 4.6 Jon: A typical first settler on Eden

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WAS observing Jon of the Gad tribe as he was sleeping. He could tell that Jon was unsettled from looking at him. Suddenly Jon woke up sweating next to his wife, Nadia. He had had another strange dream that did not make any sense. Jon had been carrying a rod that could fire projectiles and kill people from afar and a gadget with which one could speak to and look at people even though they were not in the same place. He remembered sitting in a flying ship leaving a reddish planet watching his home blew up. But nothing of this made any sense. None of this things existed in reality, and Jon could also remember that he and Nadia had been together for years as humble farmers on Earth working hard to provide for their children. But if this was true, why couldn't he feel any connection whatsoever to neither his wife nor his kids? Jon was contemplating whether he was dead and life on Eden was the afterlife or whether he was losing his mind. The memories he had were so shallow and filled with gaps that he couldn't possibly know what was real, and yet they were all he had. Failing to find any peace Jon quickly drank a big tankard of red wine to calm his nerves. Feeling as the intoxication took hold of him, he managed to relax and fell back to sleep.

Jon's reaction was typical. When Abraham and the angels had wiped the memories of the first inhabitants of Eden, they had also inserted generic memories into them to help give them a purpose and role in the society. Unfortunately, they had not had the proper time or the will to provide all the

3000 inhabitants of Eden with a comprehensive set of memories. Erasing and inserting memories was tedious, so instead of creating every individual unique they had just erased everyone's memories and used a few generic templates to create similar memories for all the inhabitants of Eden. It wouldn't matter anyway; memory erosion and creation technologies were full of flaws and could not realistically recreate and destroy a person's memories regardless of how much effort one put in. But after 50 or so years everyone living in Eden would have been born there and all the memories they would have would be real and all indicating to the doubtless fact that Abraham indeed was their great god and master.

The disconnected that Jon felt to his wife and children were a natural part of how Eden was set up. Abraham had made sure that all the family units on Eden consisted of individuals with no prior connection to each other. Hence Jon, Nadia, and their three children were not connected to each other at all before they were induced by memories and sent to live together in Eden. Abraham had intentionally picked individuals that did not know each other to live together because if he chose to set together real family units, they would share fragmented memories from their earlier lives, and they were more likely to question their current reality. When pairing individuals with no prior connection, they would all have their different memory fragments from before but these pieces would not match, and they would instead just adapt to reality and hide their emotions outwards than come across as insane.

Jon's drinking was not acceptable though, Abraham wanted his subject to live a good life, which included being fruitful and to multiply. If Jon drank heavily to calm his nerves, he would drink himself into an early grave and not be fruitful. If his subjects were not prolific, Abraham would run out of people to rule, which was not worthy of a god. Abraham decided to intervene; he activated the chip in Jon's brain and appeared like a mirage.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Jon of the Gad tribe, why are you drinking?

Jon:

- Wait, who are you?

Abraham Goldstein:

- I am Abraham, thy God

- You are abusing the gift I gave to you! I gave the wine to humans so you can enjoy each other's company when you celebrate, not for you to drink away your weakness.

Jon:

- I am sorry great master Abraham, I have heard about your greatness but never seen you before. I repent.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Good. I forgive you sinful behaviour. For this time.

- Now honour my will and have sex with your consort. I demand you to be fruitful and multiply to praise my name!

Jon:

- I don't mean to be disrespectful Grandmaster Abraham, but my wife and I have grown distant since you saved us and delivered us to your promised land. We have not engaged in any marital union since we arrived here.

This answer severely angered Abraham. This insolent human more or less asked for assistance to fuck his wife. Sexuality was biology and was below his divine work. He felt that he should activate the human chip to cause a brain hemorrhage to kill the audacious idiot instantaneously. But then again this would be a pointless death, there would be no lessons learned from the rest of the population, and he would have one less individual in fertile age to create future generations. The first generation of inhabitants was a complete wreck; Abraham needed people born in Eden with authentic memories to be a better flock for him than the idiots he was tending over at the moment. Abra-

ham decided to activate the chip in Nadia's brain and appear as a mirage to both Jon and Nadia simultaneously

Abraham Goldstein:

- Wake up, Nadia!

Nadia:

- What, who are you?

Abraham Goldstein:

- I am Grandmaster Abraham, Thy God!

- Jon told me that the two of you have failed to honour me by not laying together in your marital bed!

- I find this is unacceptable. I command you to have sex tonight!

Abraham deactivated the microchips in Jon and Nadia to make the mirage of him disappear. Then he watched them for a while. They were fumbling a bit, but they were slowly making their way to sex. They would get there eventually; it was only natural biology after all.

Abraham concluded that the case of Nadia and Jon was probably far from unique. Although he felt it was below him, he would just have to bite the bullet and get his subjects' procreation procedures started. With 700 couples on Eden, this would keep him bogged down for the foreseeable future. Life was not all glorious as a god.

## **4.7 The first birth on Eden.**

NINE MONTHS AFTER ABRAHAM's intervention Jon and Nadia had a baby, which turned out to be the firstborn on Eden. Abraham considered whether he should claim credit for this birth or not among the people of Eden. He decided not to. It had taken him weeks to telepathically contact all the couples on Eden and ensure that their sex lives were flourishing for the sake of procreation. If people somehow were to believe that his influence

was necessary for them to conceive he would never see the end of it and they would regularly petition him for help. Being asked for favours was NOT how Abraham had pictured himself as a god. He wanted his subjects to worship, obey and fear him; he had no interest whatsoever being a wish-granting genie that was evoked continuously to solve trivial matters of his subject's daily lives.

Abraham admitted to himself that in spite of Jon's faults he was impressed by his fertility. Jon had gone from having no sex whatsoever in the first three months to then making his wife pregnant on the first go. He was also relieved that his subjects indeed were able to procreate. Although he had not foreseen any reasons why their reproductive systems would be dysfunctional; Eden was a groundbreaking project where they could not know everything with full certainty in advance. It was unknown in advance what effects the combination of memory wiping and an extended period cryogenically freezing would have on the human reproduction system when reproducing naturally. Apparently, there had been previous expeditions to other solar systems where people had procreated once they landed but these expeditions had carried along with them advanced technology aimed at aiding human reproduction while his Eden project for obvious reasons did not.

Abraham Goldstein had commanded Jon and Nadia to name their first-born daughter Lillian. Abraham chose this name to honour his late wife Lillian Goldstein, but for obvious reasons, he left this part out of the narrative. It did not fit the story that the divine and eternal Grandmaster Abraham was mourning his dead wife. The fact that he knew the gender of the child before it was born furthered his subjects' belief that he was indeed divine, although the real answer was a lot more mundane; he had sent Lucifer to visit the couple with a small handheld scanner to determine the sex of the coming child.

Abraham commanded everyone on Eden to witness the baptism of Lillian. As she was the first-born in Eden, her baptism would set the ceremony for all future childbirths. The baptism was led by the Angel Gabriel the highest ranked among the angels that were looking after the Gad tribe. The masses then sang a song to praise Abraham for his mercy to save humanity, and how humankind would live on forever. Gabriel then splashed water on the head of the newborn to symbolise that water was the source of all life. After doing this, he inserted a human chip in the newborn so that the Angels and Abra-

ham would be able to communicate and read the mind of their subject directly. Gabriel described the microchip as part of the Grandmaster Abraham's soul that he willingly gave all newborn babies to bless them. Finally, a small cut was made in the child's finger so he could drop blood on the stone of eternity, which was an advanced DNA analyser/collector disguised as an ornamental rock.

Abraham Goldstein was happy with what had seen on the day. The baptism ritual went through without any incident, and it solved two practical issues:

- It made sure everyone had a divine technology microchip in their heads so that they were easy to control and dominate
- It gathered DNA from every individual.

Collecting DNA from individuals was important for Abraham as it allowed him to further his understanding of how the behaviour of his subjects was linked to their genetics. It also allowed him to accurately predict their resilience to various conditions as well as providing him with a framework for how he could utilise selective breeding to alter the features of future generations without using modern technology to do so. The genetics of everyone on Eden was saved indefinitely in the mainframe for the Eden project for future reference and research

## **4.8 The first priests of Eden**

DURING THE FIRST YEAR on Eden, the angels were always down on the surface helping and leading the tribes they were supervising. Doing this had a drawback, however, eventually they would age and die, and Abraham wanted his Eden project to last for eternity or at least several millennia. For this to happen, the angels needed to be cryogenically frozen most of the time. Abraham estimated that the lifespans of his angels when combining cryogenic sleep and DNA regeneration technology would be thousands of years, with a bit of luck the rest of humanity would have gone extinct by then so that Abraham would be the god of all humankind.

Abraham Goldstein decided to pick the most suitable family of each tribe to become the head priest for that tribe. The role of head-priest was hereditary and went to the eldest son upon the death or retirement of the current head priest. If there were no suitable son, Abraham would pick another family to take over the duty as head priests. Abraham would under no circumstances allow female leaders. Female leaders were a poison he had experienced too much during his human years on Earth. The ancients was wise by only allowing male clerics, and the move towards equality in the pursuit of priesthood had been one of the factors destroying religion back on Earth.

As Eden was a theocracy, the head-priest was also the ruler of the tribe. Appointing governors for the tribes saved Abraham a lot of effort as he could communicate to the leaders to make them do his bidding instead of having to talk to every human individually. It was also good to have an earthly power in place to keep some of the mystique around himself and his angels. If a ruler for some reason displeased or disobeyed him, he could always choose to kill them quietly by causing a brain hemorrhage or make a public display to have them punished and executed by the angels at Mount Sinai for all of Eden to behold. Acting this way was to show that no man on Eden, not even the local leaders were above God, and their life and well-being was ultimately dependent on pleasing Abraham and doing his will.

After setting up the religious leadership on Eden, Abraham ordered the angels to return to the Divine Control Center where they could sleep most of the time cryogenically to extend their lives. Happy with what he had achieved he moved to his meditation spot under the lotus tree in the Divine Dimension where he meditated for ages; letting the humans of Eden govern themselves for a while.



## Chapter 5: An age of terror and oppression



### 5.1 A Childhood nightmare

Lucifer slept restlessly and was cold-sweating in his sleep; he was having one of his most frequently recurring nightmares. He was a young child and today was the day he was entering adulthood. He could feel that everyone was looking at him when he took the oath that his childhood was over and he swore to serve and protect Master Abraham during his adulthood and for the remainder of his life. A man was brought in to him. He was chained and severely beaten. The man was pleading for mercy. Lucifer's mentor gave Lucifer a loaded gun and told him to kill the prisoner in front of him as a part of his initiation rite and to prove his loyalty to Master Abraham. Lucifer felt sick, he had never killed before and he did not know until this moment, that this was one of the tasks he was supposed to perform. He was searching the room for his best friend for support, but there were no children in the hall today; only adult Angels screaming for blood. Lucifer raised the pistol and screamed his lungs out while emptying the magazine in the prisoner's torso point blank. With blood on his face, he caught the gaze of the dying prisoner before he passed away. Lucifer swallowed the vomit that was coming up from his throat, today was not the day show weakness; as there were no days for weakness.

Lucifer woke up, and he could still after all these years see the gaze of the murdered prisoner staring into his soul and at the same time he could taste the vomit and the blood mixed in his mouth. The events that took place on the day of his adulthood ceremony had scarred him for life, and they were still tormenting him ages later, and he had never shared his feelings with anyone on the topic.

For Lucifer, his adulthood ceremony had been a shocking revelation on what his life was to be. He had been brought up in the Angel program, and



this was all he knew about, but until that day he had been taught mostly physical perfection and science, so he had pictured his life to be in the scientific field. Lucifer's mentor told him Master Abraham personally had selected Lucifer to be one of his guardians which in reality was a fancy title for a bodyguard / trained murderer.

An Angel was considered becoming adult and eligible for active duty at the age of 13 although for practical reasons they usually did not start active duty until the age of 20. During his years of active duty on Earth Lucifer had killed countless individuals to do Abraham's bidding and yet it was always the first one that came back to haunt him. Lucifer did not know why but he had been secretly fascinated by the subject his entire life. The reason he told himself was that his first kill had been a shock to his younger self while he was mentally prepared and emotionally detached for the kills to come.

What bothered Lucifer was that he never managed to find out what the prisoner he killed on his adulthood ceremony day had done to deserve to die. There was no record stating why they had killed him. This scenario was often the case with people that he and the other guardians murdered; the angels killed on direct orders of Abraham Goldstein, and there was no reason to keep a record of why. After all, too much record keeping risked exposing what they were doing, and that was the opposite of covert operations. Lucifer did not bother to find out what the others had done, but the first one seemed to be a splinter in his mind that he could not heal.

Not getting any peace Lucifer decided to enter a cryogenic tank and set the timer for six months. Hopefully, such long time in the tank would create enough confusion upon waking up to ultimately get his mind off the matter. Regardless he was not needed in the day-to-day operation of Eden now that everything was up and running and the others would wake him up if needed. He could feel the cold of the helium mixture flowing in before it was a snap and it was all dark.

To be cryogenically frozen was in essence to being killed and then resuscitated upon waking up. As no decay could happen on the cellular level in the near absolute zero temperatures of the tank, this was, in essence, a way to preserve a person indefinitely. While older technology sometimes failed to

resuscitate killing the human inside the tank upon defrosting them, the ones used in the 29<sup>th</sup> century were very safe.

## 5.2 A plot against Abraham Goldstein

JAMES GOLDSTEIN WAS a 10<sup>th</sup> generation descendant of Abraham Goldstein and a low-level manager at House Goldstein. Since he was a Goldstein, he still had a small share of the company and voting rights at the Annual General Meeting of House Goldstein. As James Goldstein had been a young child back in 2785 when Abraham carried out his coupe to take full control of the company, James had no divine technology chip inserted. Thus his mind could not be read, and Abraham could not kill him remotely. He looked at a picture of his late parents. Abraham had murdered them both remotely using the divine technology. But James was not driven by revenge; he was motivated by ambition.

James Goldstein was 29 years old in the year 2812 meaning that he was only two years of age when Abraham Goldstein took complete control of the company. Abraham murdered James parents in the year that followed the coup before he left Earth. Thus he had very faint memories of them and instead his maternal aunt who was not a Goldstein had raised him. He had been raised in a humble upbringing far from the excess and abundance of the Goldstein. While no one lucky enough to be born on Earth at the time was poor James had still grown up in relative poverty compared to everyone around him, and he had dreamt his entire childhood about living in the excess and abundance of Goldstein Tower, which he could see in the distance from his bedroom window.

Upon reaching adulthood, James was able to access his parent's estate, which was in a trust fund during his childhood. Eager to finally live a life of luxury and excess he had always dreamt about he was thoroughly disappointed once he got to live and work in Goldstein Tower. The place was in shambles with cracks in the walls and old worn out furniture. The food and beverage were not much better than he had received while growing up in poverty and the totality of his parent's estate was not worth more than 100,000 Terran Credits, or roughly ten years of average Terran Pay.

James Goldstein soon found out that wealth of House Goldstein more or less completely had depleted due to the excessive spending on the Eden project. James hatched a plan. If he could somehow have Abraham Goldstein deposed from power, he could in spite of his current weak position in the company, make a move for the top. This plan was counting on a swift and brutal retaliation from Abraham, which would kill off most of the senior members of House Goldstein. By moving in swiftly after their deaths, James planned to grab as much estate as possible from the inheritances while the other unprepared descendants of House Goldstein would lose out. This move would push James to a position of power in the company or at least to a much higher position.

James Goldstein had spent the last five years of his life finding Goldstein orphans in a similar situation as himself to make a move and now he finally had all the pieces in place to make a move for power.

## 5.3 25<sup>th</sup> May 2812 Breaking News

### *TERRAN GLOBAL NEWS:*

*A massive explosion occurred today at Goldstein Tower destroying the top 5 levels of the building and killing dozens on the ground from the debris of the blast. The cause of the explosion is yet to be determined, but it is speculated to be a targeted terrorist attack aimed to kill the elusive Abraham Goldstein, founder and majority shareholder of House Goldstein who has remained unseen for the last 20 years after handing over the power of the company to Isaac Goldstein.*

*One of the Security Managers for House Goldstein, James Goldstein has confirmed that Abraham Goldstein was indeed killed in the explosion and he also released a video of Abraham Goldstein conversing with his bodyguards in his penthouse apartment moments before the bombing.*

*As the body of Abraham Goldstein was wholly vaporised in the blast, there is no way to resurrect him. Abraham's death marks the end for 270-year-old stalwart who has simply refused to die even as all his descendants have died before him.*

*The death of their founder is terrible news for House Goldstein that has struggled and lost most of their influence and wealth during the reign of Isaac*

*Goldstein. Analysts speculate about an upcoming and unpredictable power struggle within the company, which could ultimately lead to its demise. More updates and commentary on the subject to come!*

## 5.4 House Rashid intelligence report

**FROM: MUHAMMAD RASHID** *Senior Intelligence Officer*

**To: Ibrahim Rashid** *Chairman House Rashid*

Inshallah, most true leader Ibrahim!

Following the events at Goldstein Tower yesterday, this is the report with all the information HRI has the on the subject matter.

***The explosive device:*** Our analysts believe the cause of the blast was an upward facing single directional plasma bomb. It is estimated it had a payload of 0.25 -0.5 kiloton TNT. The explosive device was most likely placed in the ventilation shaft just under the five destroyed levels. The time of the blast seems to have been chosen to minimise collateral damage and the 22 killed on the ground could easily have been ten times as many if the bombing took place another time of the day.

***The perpetrator:*** Due to their remote location and tight border security House Goldstein's heartlands of Antarctica have not been struck by terrorism actions for decades. It's also highly unlikely that an external terrorist group would manage to access the building and plant the explosives without assistance from the inside. The most likely culprit is someone from the inside who is plotting to benefit from the chaos that is likely to occur.

***The fate of Abraham Goldstein:*** It is highly unlikely that Abraham Goldstein was actually at the top of Goldstein Tower at the time of the explosion. The most likely scenario is that Mr Goldstein who has not been seen for over 20 years, died many years ago at the House Goldstein's Eden facility on the asteroid B528B. This speculation is founded in the fact that Abraham Goldstein has not been seen during all of these years and also that his Penthouse levels at Goldstein Tower were inhabited by some of his former special security officers from the ANGEL program. Logically Isaac Goldstein would be the natural resident of the penthouse as the CEO of the company.

***Likely Outcome:*** The blast will probably trigger a power struggle between the ANGEL faction, which consists of genetically engineered individ-

uals assigned to assist Abraham Goldstein on one side and Abraham Goldstein's estranged relatives on the other. The ANGELS who are rumoured to have been in de-facto control for the last 20 years through a combination of Abraham Goldstein's share of the company and specially developed mind control technology are likely to lose influence over the enterprise. The ANGELS losing control will happen as Abraham Goldstein's estate is spread to his heirs unless the ANGELS can prove that he is still alive, which given all the facts are highly unlikely.

**Recommended action:** With the current turmoil in House Goldstein this is a golden opportunity to move in and seize some of their territories. We need to stay clear of the other factions though as they are likely to plan the same thing. We better stay clear from Antarctica, as that is going to be a Goldstein stronghold for as long as the faction exists.

## 5.5 Abraham Goldstein has his peace shattered

ABRAHAM WAS MEDITATING under the ever-blooming Lotus Tree in the Divine Dimension. Initially, it had surprised him that he enjoyed the stillness and the vastness of the infinite, more than overlooking his subjects but then it had dawned on him: The old Abraham was no more. The Abraham of earth had had a limited time to achieve what he wanted, so he had never allowed himself to lose control of any factor in his life. Abraham had been very good at controlling things, in fact so well, so he had reached his godhood of sorts. Once Abraham had attained Godhood. However, things had started to look different to him. With near infinite power over his subjects and unlimited time, control was less important than before, and he could allow himself to meditate for months on end. Worth noting was also that meditating in the Divine Dimension was an entirely different experience to meditating on Earth in its physical universe. In the Divine Dimension, one could indeed reach a whole new level of insight, and that was worth more than any power or control could ever be worth.

All of a sudden he felt a burning pain in his brain shattering the peace and knocking him to the ground. Giving in, to his primal instincts he screamed his lung out in pain, but no one answered his calls as he was the only one there. Eventually, the pain diminished a bit, and he got back to his

senses. The pain had reminded him of the insignificant nibbling he felt every time someone on Eden died. But this time it had been a thousand times more intense. Had something happened to one of his angels? He could feel the connection to all of the angels on and around Eden but from the ones residing on Earth it was all blank. Abraham tried contacting Lucifer, but his signal indicated a very low consciousness, most likely due to him cryogenically sleeping. Abraham finally managed to reach Nuriel, a lower ranked Angel.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Nuriel I feel a great disturbance in the force. Have you spoken to your fellow Angels on Earth?

Nuriel:

- Oh no, I hope nothing terrible has happened Grandmaster Abraham.

- I haven't spoken to them per se, as our orbit is too far away from Earth for our telepathic connection to work, and Earth is on the other side of the sun which blocks our conventional messaging technology. Last time we received a message from them was a week ago, and back then everything was going according to plan

Abraham Goldstein:

- I see, can you contact them now?

Nuriel:

- Unfortunately not. They will not be out of the sun's electromagnetic interference zone for another week.

Abraham Goldstein:

- This is an emergency contact them via Spacenet.

Spacenet was the 29<sup>th</sup>-century interplanetary networks covering every nook and cranny of the solar system. Spacenet was consisted of thousands of satellites in different orbits around the sun it made it possible to always contact the various human settlements regardless of their relative position towards each other. It had been developed through the centuries to avoid the problem arising when a settlement came in the radio shadow caused by the sun or other celestial objects. It was usually never used for transmitting sensitive information as it had limited capabilities for secure encryption. This was because the quantum computing power and AI at the time was so advanced, so no matter what level of encryption a message had, any technologically advanced faction could almost instantaneously decrypt it. The computing power was not an issue in the 28<sup>th</sup> century, but the speed of light was. Thus every satellite contained a clone of the entire public part of Spacenet to improve the usage speed. Sending a message to another part of the solar system could take hours though, based on the distance between the two colonies.

Abraham navigating Spacenet through the eyes of Nuriel checked the distance to Earth. Earth was 45 light minutes away from Eden at the moment meaning that the earliest he could get a response from the Angel Malphat who had been left in charge on Earth was in 1.5 hours. Deciding to pass the time Abraham was reading the news to keep up with what was happening on Earth. Reading the breaking news about the explosion at Goldstein Tower and his presumed death was too much for Abraham who passed out from the shock.

## **5.6 Abraham Goldstein wakes up and faces the situation**

ABRAHAM WAS FLOATING uncontrollably in the vast darkness of the afterlife. This place was timeless, and he did not mind being here at all. After all, Abraham was clinically dead and with the death came the separation of the ego and all that he was. In the distance he could hear the calling "Master Abraham can you hear me" The calling became louder and eventually Abraham woke up in the Divine Control Center experiencing excruciating pain. His vision and hearing were blurred, but he could perceive that Lucifer and

few of his angels were with him, most likely next to his cryogenic tank. He tried to call out, but he could not make a sound. A flash of light struck his eyes, and he found himself back in the Divine Dimension.

Lucifer:

- Master Abraham, can you hear me?

Abraham:

- Yes, yes I think I can. What happened?

Lucifer:

- You died, Master. You have been clinically dead for a year.

Abraham:

- What! Explain yourself how did this happen?

Lucifer:

- I was not there to witness it, but Nuriel said your relatives' betrayal, as well as the deaths of Malphat, Hashmallim, Seraphim, and Ishmael, was too much for you, so you died from grief.

- When I woke up, your body was already beyond saving, but your brain was still preserved due to the near absolute zero temperature of the cryogenic tank.

- We had to replace your body with a robotic body, and the only part of you that remains is your brain.

Abraham:

- I see. How come I have been dead for a year though?

Lucifer:



- Well because of the difficulty acquiring the necessary equipment as a private citizen on Earth. We deemed it a suicide mission to land on Antarctica asking House Goldstein for the resources considering what they did to us. We did not dare to approach any of the other significant factions unaware of how the current allegiances are on Earth. What remained to do was to scout the black market for the necessary equipment. Through great effort and expense, we managed to acquire the hardware at last, mainly through luck. As it turned out we had some untouched bank accounts from our secret operations 25 years ago.



ABRAHAM:

- I see. Thank you very much Lucifer, you are the greatest of your kind.

Lucifer:

- Thank you very much, Master Abraham.

- Just one more thing before I allow you some well-needed rest. We are broke. In your absence, we have been unable to find a way of funding the Eden project. Without funding, we will not be able to acquire the necessary spare parts to properly maintain Eden.

Abraham:

- I feared as much. Leave it with me Lucifer, I will find a solution. I didn't become the wealthiest man in the solar system for nothing!

## **5.7 Abraham Goldstein deals with the economic problems.**

ABRAHAM WAS SITTING on his throne in the Divine Dimension, hoping to come up with a solution to the economic hardship of the Eden project.

He was struggling to think clearly as the phantom pains in his body proved hard to disconnect from his mind. Since Abraham contrary to Yahweh and the other Zetans was only mentally in the Divine Dimension, his body was just a mental projection, and that projection was still his past human body. He had seen his robot body once through the eyes of Lucifer, and he was not keen to see it again. It was a contraption and a freakish eyesore. While he technically could be awake and move around in the regular dimension, as he no longer needed to fear the death of his physical body, he did not want to. The normal dimension was imperfect while the Divine Dimension was perfection. Regardless he could see anything he wanted from here, through controlling his angels and sharing their vision.

Abraham eventually managed to temporarily disconnect the phantom pains from his mind, and he was struck by frustration instead. Exceptionally enough, this time the frustration was aimed inwards instead of outwards. Abraham through his life had mostly managed to keep an incredibly high self-worth and confidence and usually everything that did not go according to plan was someone else's fault, but this time it was different. This time he admitted that he had made a critical mistake.

Successfully subduing all resistance within his own faction by using the divine technology on his family members, he had failed to account for time and plan long term. He should have anticipated that there would be future Goldstein's who were not chipped and taken precautions to ensure that he had a contingency plan when they revolted against him. Instead, his short-sightedness and hubris had put him in a very tricky spot.

Ideally, he could have returned to Earth proving that he was still alive. Unfortunately, the loss of his physical body would have meant that he was technically dead according to Terran law and the division of his assets would have stood. Even if he hadn't lost his physical body returning to Earth would probably not have been a good idea. After all, he had never been very popular and returning to Earth, accompanied only by his 26 remaining angels as bodyguards to prove that he was not dead would have been a suicidal proposition.

A better solution would have been to propel enormous amounts of money into anonymous trusts and slush funds that he controlled. Even when "dead" these assets would not be distributed to his relatives and he could have

supported the Eden Project indefinitely. Unfortunately, not taking this precaution was an oversight he would have to live with.

Eventually, it dawned on him what he needed to do. It was not ethical, and it involved dealing with an old enemy of House Goldstein. Then again as the rest of House Goldstein had turned against him, his former enemy might turn out to be his future friend. It was a poorly kept secret that the Chairman of House Rashid, Ibrahim Rashid, liked young girls; very young girls. Ibrahim Rashid had been threatened with sanctions and expulsion from the Terran Council if he did not keep his perverted compulsions at bay. He had managed to this, most likely persuaded by the fact that every Terran citizen had a tracking chip implanted so he would not be able to spend alone time with any child without this being detected by the Terran Council. What if Abraham could fund the maintenance of the Eden project by selling unregistered virgin children to Ibrahim Rashid? After all House Rashid could easily afford it, as the expensive part had been to create Eden, to maintain it was relatively cheap. If asked about the money by his board members Ibrahim could state that they were supporting the Angel faction of House Goldstein, to weaken the Family Faction.

Abraham decided to contact Ibrahim Rashid personally via the hologram generator. Abraham computer-generated a hologram of himself speaking to Ibrahim, as he did not want to share his current state with his former enemy.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Ibrahim! Inshallah, it has been too many years since we last spoke or saw each other.
- As you know, my treacherous family destroyed my home at Goldstein Tower and had me declared dead to split my assets.
- I am however alive and well but with no intention of going back to Earth, getting stuck in the serpents nest.

- I am in need of financial aid, and I request a 1 billion Terran Credits no-interest loan to complete the Eden project and regain control of my faction.
- In return I will provide you with what your heart desires: Un-registered and very well maintained young virgins for your convenience. Please get back to me as soon as possible to further discuss this deal.

After sending the message, Abraham sat back and relaxed. The message would take approximately 45 minutes to reach Ibrahim Rashid and then the same time to come back. Interplanetary communications were not for the impatient!

Upon receiving the message, Ibrahim Rashid was puzzled. He had not heard from Abraham Goldstein, who was supposedly dead, for decades. Was this a trap and if so why would Abraham Goldstein try to set him up? He decided to analyse the received transmission and as he suspected it was a fake computer-generated image. So what would he do?

It was widely speculated that Abraham Goldstein had been dead for the last 20 years and a group his personal bodyguards had been trying to take over the company by plundering its resources in his name. The real identity of these bodyguards were unknown although the leader for them apparently had the code name "Lucifer" Although Ibrahim Rashid could not make out what agenda this "Lucifer" character had, his strife with the relatives of Abraham was clearly weakening House Goldstein who had gone from being the wealthiest faction to a considerably weaker one. As the Goldstein's always had been the enemies of the Rashid's supporting Lucifer was a logical choice one which he could apparently convince his fellow board members to embrace. If this Lucifer could then make good on his promise to supply very young virgin girls that were an added bonus, but if not there was always the Martian traffickers whose services Ibrahim Rashid had utilised several times at a considerably lower cost.

Ibrahim Rashid decided to answer the message:

- Greetings to you, Lucifer of House Goldstein. I did not rise to the leadership of my faction by being gullible. Abraham Goldstein is dead, and he has most likely been gone for the last 20 years.

- That is, however, good riddance, and I am still considering helping you out with your request. I do ask that you are forthcoming with me though. I do not know what your agenda is, but apparently, it is hurting House Goldstein, which as you know have always been rivals of House Rashid.

- To help you, however, I do have conditions you need to meet. The first one is to not try to deceive me with simple tricks and show yourself. Do this, and we will talk, try to fool me again, and our conversation is over.

Abraham initially felt deep anger bubbling up within him upon receiving Ibrahim Rashid's message. His ego was offended by the notion that he was dead and that Lucifer would be ambitious and shrewd enough to utilise his position trying a power grab within House Goldstein. Lucifer had many good qualities, but ambition was not one of them. Lucifer's lack of ambition was actually his strongest trait as that made him a lot more loyal than Abraham's treacherous relatives on Earth.

After some consideration though, Abraham realised that being "dead" on Earth was actually a quite advantageous position. He was apparently disliked on Earth, and yet no other faction had been interfering with the Eden project since its inception decades ago. From a utilitarian point of view, being dead on Earth was ideal as it left him alone to focus on his Eden project without interruptions. He decided to call Lucifer over to the communications room.

Lucifer:

- You are awake Master?

Abraham Goldstein:

- Yes, I cannot solve our financial issues from the Divine Dimension and besides my new robotic body does not need the same rest and carefulness as my old, frail human body.

Lucifer:

- Yes about that Master, how do you appreciate your new body?

Abraham Goldstein:

- It's utter rubbish, to be honest!

- But I guess it's better than permanent death, and my old body wasn't that flash either towards the end was it!

Lucifer:

- Your intellect and your great personality have always been your most significant assets, which make you the unique leader you are sir.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Ha, that's because you didn't see me in my prime boy!

- But enough about my body... I called you over because you need to call Ibrahim Rashid for me.

Lucifer:

- Ibrahim Rashid? Why would we contact that filthy pedophile? He and his factions have been our enemies for the last centuries!

Abraham Goldstein:

- Lucifer! Don't question your Master!

- To answer your question though. Ibrahim Rashid is an enemy of House Goldstein. But the past events have made us enemies of the remaining House Goldstein as well. The enemy of my enemy is my friend.

- He might agree to lend us 1 Billion Terran Credits, which prudently invested by me, would cover the upkeep and maintenance of Eden, indefinitely.

Lucifer:

- I see, and what does that snake want in return?

Abraham Goldstein:

- Well, first and foremost he wants to communicate with you directly. You see he believes I am dead and that you are the one in control.

- We'll play along with this, as it suits us, but don't get any ideas.

- And make sure to tell him your Terran citizen name and show your face to him, he requested transparency.

After this conversation, Lucifer was connected to the hologram creator to communicate with Ibrahim Rashid. The hologram makers of the 29<sup>th</sup> century were very advanced as they used a Nanotechnology replicating the outer layer of a person to give the feeling that the person was actually in the room contrary to conventional hologram technology, which was easier to distinguish from a real person. The only way to differentiate an image of a person with the advanced Nanotechnology was to touch them as only the outer layer of a person was replicated, and the rest was a hollow shell. To verify his identity, Lucifer also attached a sample of his DNA to the message.

Lucifer:

- Dear Mr Rashid.

- This is Terence Lowenstein, commonly known by my operative name Lucifer. You have requested to communicate with me directly.

- So tell me, what can I do to secure your assistance in our heavenly project?

When Ibrahim Rashid received the message an hour later, he was a bit perplexed on the identity of Lucifer. Indeed there was a character match for Terence Lowenstein, and the person in question had been associated with House Goldstein in the past, but surprisingly there were almost no official records on the activities of Terence Lowenstein. Apparently, he had left Earth over two decades ago at the same date Abraham Goldstein was last seen. He had been back briefly to Antarctica a few years later, to disappear again just to visit Earth for six months in the last year. Surprisingly Terence Lowenstein had no identifiable assets on Earth or anywhere else in the solar system. If he indeed had been siphoning House Goldstein for money the last two decades, he was either very good at hiding his assets and agenda, or he was not the one behind internal strife and rapid decline of House Goldstein. In the end, it did not matter, if supporting this man could bring House Goldstein down, it was worth it, no matter who he was, or what his end goal was. Ibrahim Rashid would have all his espionage efforts aimed at finding out more about Terence Lowenstein and his goals though just to be on the safe side. He started transmitting back.

Ibrahim Rashid:

- Very well Terence.

- Although I now know who you are, I still don't know your aims or agenda.

- In the end, it does not matter. You are the enemy of my enemy, and as such you are my friend... For Now...



- I will issue you an interest-free loan of 1 Billion Terran Credits paid back over ten years, provided that you find a way to assassinate the current chairman of House Goldstein, Isaac Goldstein.

- Let me know when it's done.

An hour later the message was received at Eden. Lucifer was about to answer and confirm the deal when Abraham stopped him.

Abraham Goldstein:

- No Lucifer we are not killing Isaac Goldstein.

Lucifer:

- But why Master Abraham, your body is no longer an issue. You can travel to orbit of Earth undetected and kill Isaac with your mind. The money is yours, and Eden's future is secured.

Abraham Goldstein:

- You really can't think straight, can you?

- Do you really think Isaac Goldstein was behind the attack on us at Goldstein Towers?

- The angels at Goldstein tower could read all of the board members minds through the divine microchip, and yet they were taken out by surprise.

- This means that whoever moved against us was not chipped and had nothing to fear.

- If we kill the chipped board members, we have no trump on hand and nothing to stop the rest of House Goldstein to send the fleet to annihilate us.

- No Isaac Goldstein needs to live along with the remainder of the board. He is only valuable to us alive as a hostage of sorts.

Lucifer:

- I am sorry Master Abraham I clearly did not think straight.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Very well, this I what we will do

- You'll answer Ibrahim Rashid that you will not kill anyone on the Goldstein board, as it's unwise to kill the incompetent board if bringing the company down is his agenda.

- You'll also offer him a token of good will and deliver a 9-year-old virgin to his private holiday residence orbiting Earth.

Lucifer:

- What? Give a child to that child molester? That's insanely immoral

Upon having Lucifer speak against him for the second time on the same day, Abraham Goldstein lost his temper and sent Lucifer to the ground with a psionic blast from the divine chip.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Silence you fool. I AM YOUR MASTER!

- We need to obtain the funds. Otherwise, Eden will be destroyed, and all of our subjects will die.

- Our people need to find the way back to our roots, we are the bearer of Yahweh's legacy, and I am the chosen one to make it happen.

- Individuals are expendable it's only the group that matters.

- Now do my bidding.

Lucifer:

- Yes, my heavenly Master, I repent and severely regret my sins.
- Your will shall be done.

## **5.8 The Outcome of the agreement between Abraham Goldstein and Ibrahim Rashid**

UPON RECEIVING THE first shipment of a virgin, Ibrahim Rashid was overwhelmed with joy. The girl in question was a lot purer than the filth he had ever experienced in the orbiting brothels on the fringe of the solar system. Better yet she was free from the Martian diseases and radiation issues. Furthermore, as she was not of Terran descent, she was unregistered and not chipped meaning he could keep her in secret at his orbiting vacation residence. The only thing that was bittersweet for Ibrahim Rashid was that he could not make his bride official due to Terran Law and the other member factions of the Terran Council. However, this detail did not bother him at the moment. The men working at his private orbiting residence was loyal without a doubt and would not betray him to the ungodly and morally bankrupt other factions in the council. Following the rites of his ancient spiritual guide, Ibrahim Rashid named the girl Alisha and married her according to the old customs of his people. He consummated the marriage later the same day. While the poor little girl was bleeding and crying in the corner, Ibrahim Rashid patted his own fatty belly considerably pleased with himself. He had decided to lend Terrence Lowenstein also known as Lucifer the 1 billion Terran credits he asked for. The terms agreed was that the loan would run interest-free over 18 years, and instead of paying interest Lucifer would supply Ibrahim a total of 72 virgins over those 18 years, or 1 per quarter. If the Kaffirs for some reason could not pay back the billion at the end of the loan Ibrahim's armed force would annihilate them, and Ibrahim Rashid had been very clear about this from the start. Eventually, Ibrahim Rashid dozed off and fell asleep.

Once the money was secured, Abraham Goldstein had no problem investing them anonymously in a way that guaranteed him enough money to maintain Eden in a prime condition indefinitely. After all his greatest strength had always been to anticipate how the market would develop, this was how he had created his immense wealth in the first place. Although his second coming financially after being declared dead was not as successful as the first one, it was still more than enough for his goals and aims.

## 5.9 Of virgin blood and sky divine

*MANKIND IN SPITE OF Grandmaster Abraham's effort was still soiled by the ancestor's sins that destroyed our homeworld; Earth.*

*Master Abraham sayeth: Thou shall slowly cleanse your sin by giving up that which is pure and loved by all. Bring thy daughters while they are pure untouched by man and have not yet bled. Thy Lord Abraham shall each season pick a chosen bride to bring to his divine realm and slowly cleanse the sin of mankind by forming a union with the virgin. This shall happen until the debt is repaid and the balance is restored.*

*Abrahameon: Chapter 23 paragraph 7*

Lucifer closed the Abrahameon, the holy book for Eden. It was a work in progress, as Abraham had not finished his divine plan yet. Lucifer was sickened by this chapter, and strongly disagreed with Abraham's decision to sign a deal with the devil, a demon in the form of Ibrahim Rashid. Regardless there was not much Lucifer could do about it. The deal had been made, and Ibrahim Rashid had made it very clear that he would have his fearsome army annihilate everyone if he did not receive what he was promised. Needless to say neither Eden nor the Divine Control Center orbiting it was fearsome battle stations. They had excellent defences for sure, more than enough to deter any raiders, pirates or Martians from daring to approach. But those defences had never been designed to withstand a full-scale attack from a hostile fleet. On the flip side as long as they kept House Rashid happy they were protected from the weakened remains of House Goldstein that may, or may not choose to come after Eden.

It was time again, yet another innocent to be sacrificed for the greater good. What had it been three years? So today's offering would be the 12<sup>th</sup>

to lose their innocence and possibly their lives for the greater good. Lucifer pitied whoever would be selected. He tried to avoid thinking about the fate of whoever was to be chosen, was it a death sentence or something much worse?

The way the selection worked was that all of the girls at Eden of eligible age were summoned to a particular place covered in hologram technology or "the blue light of God" as it was referred to. They were then stripped naked and had to stand that way for the "choosing" to take place, i.e., all the holograms to be transmitted to Ibrahim Rashid's private residence. Considering the time it took to send the message to and from the Rashid residence the "choosing" took between two and five hours. Upon Ibrahim Rashid having made his decision, all of the blue light was aimed at the chosen one, who was instantaneously put in a portable cryogenic tank and airlifted to the Divine Control Center to later be shipped off to Ibrahim Rashid's private residence.

Lucifer had met Ibrahim Rashid once when delivering one of the unlucky tribute girls. Ibrahim Rashid had invited him over to for a tour of the home, and Lucifer had reluctantly agreed. Suddenly Lucifer had been encapsulated in a transparent force field that stopped him from moving. Horrified Lucifer had been compelled to watch as the hairy and fat Ibrahim raped his latest victim. During this whole gruesome act, Ibrahim had stared him down as a way to assert his dominance. After completion, the vile monstrosity had dragged the poor girl with him to another room of the building. The force field that enclosed Lucifer was then released, and he was evicted from the residence by Ibrahim's guards. During the entire 2-week trip back to Eden, Lucifer had made up plans for revenge and justice. Ibrahim's home was not that well-guarded, and Lucifer and the other angels were experts in Special Operations back on Earth and would be very capable of killing Ibrahim and his guards.

Abraham with his technology to read minds had reprimanded him when he came back. Killing Ibrahim Rashid would kill their only ally, and would most likely bring a fleet of House Rashid spaceships to destroy them and Eden. That was a battle that could not be won. While Ibrahim indeed was vile, he was just too important to get rid of. The suffering by the few was necessary to bring a good life to the many, and that was what Abraham was try-

ing to do. Lucifer could not comprehend how the actions of Abraham could bring good to the many. Abraham read that thought too and spoke:

- Do not question Lucifer. Just dedicate all of your faith to your Master. You are the jewel of my creation and if you just believe in me and never question all the answers will come.

Lucifer went to bed after the selection day unsettled about the day's events thinking back to those words. *"Never question, and all the answers will come"* It had been a total of 30 years on this bloody rock, and Lucifer was none the wiser. Resigning to his fate, he sighed deeply before experiencing the quick chill of the cryogenic tank for a good week's sleep.

## 5.10 The disconnect deepens

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WAS struggling to focus and find peace and satisfaction with life. In spite of having all the power he had ever dreamed of he was not satisfied, in fact, he was severely frustrated: Sexually frustrated. During the last 120 years that Abraham had lived in his human body, he almost never had sex. It had not had any appeal to him although it would have been available to him had he chosen to pursue it with his wealth and the right pharmaceuticals. His physician had explained to Abraham that a common side effect of the DNA regeneration technology was a lack of sexual drive once the individual had reached the end of his natural lifespan. It had not bothered Abraham at the time. He had been very sexually active during the first 130 years of his existence and with the sexual drive gone he could focus all of his energy expanding his wealth and power, which had peaked just before he set the Eden project in motion.

Since he lost his body and had his brain inserted into a cybernetic robot, Abraham's sex drive had changed, and it started mattering more than anything. He realised that logically this was because his new body made it impossible to have physical sex and that something he couldn't have always become more important to him. Instead, Abraham fulfilled his sexual urges by watching people having sex; a vice that became more addictive to him and filled him with more and more unfulfilled desires. From the Divine Dimen-

sion, he could connect to all of the humans and watch them have sex with each other from their individual points of view. While doing this could not still the phantom pains and desires of his non-existing body part the worst part was... The Sodomites.

Sodomy was very uncommon on Earth during the centuries that Abraham Goldstein lived and it was thus never an issue that bothered him particularly much. While it was not illegal per se, it was uncommon due to the laws and regulations surrounding births and deaths. Every individual on Earth had a set of microchips controlling many aspects of their life. One of these chips acted like a permanent birth control device that prevented unplanned pregnancy. To have a child, permission had to be granted by the authorities, which strongly recommended a DNA optimisation via in vitro fertilisation for every couple aiming to have children. The DNA optimisation gave the child the "best" genetic output based on the parents own DNA. While it was also possible to provide a child with genes that neither of the parents had, most citizens opted against this option as this solution technically leads to the offspring not being their biological child. One of the genetics that was usually optimised away was genetic for homosexuality, which resulted in only 5 individuals in a million, was actually gay in the 28<sup>th</sup> Century. On Mars on the other hand, where genes were spread naturally, the prevalence of homosexuality was between 5-10 per cent of the population; similar to the ratio on Earth in the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Since the population on Eden originally came from Mars, they also had about 5-10 per cent sodomites.

Abraham Goldstein had powerful negative feelings about homosexuality while his sexual addiction made him unhealthily fascinated by the concept. He reminded himself of Yahweh's suicide letter and realised the dangers of the idea. He decided to take action by doing two things:

- He would have a chemical castration drug injected into his brain to get rid of his sexual obsession, this would be a welcome change; as he had felt better about himself before when sexuality was of minor concern for him.
- He would have to punish the sodomites severely following the old scriptures and the ancient law. He realised that the ancient law

on the matter was a bit illogical considering the circumstances surrounding Yahweh's demise, but he concluded that Yahweh had been wise enough to see the dangers of letting the perversion flourish despite his own personal failure when it came to handling the detrimental condition in himself.

Ideally, Abraham could find a way to justify punishing the homosexuals among the people of Eden. Unfortunately, nothing in the Abrahameon stated that homosexuality was a sin or forbidden, this oversight was merely a consequence of the lack of homosexuals on Earth, which had made Abraham oblivious to the issue. But then he found it, the law that the homosexuals had broken, which warranted severe punishment. He contacted Lucifer.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Lucifer, I am angry with you.

Lucifer:

- Grandmaster Abraham, I don't understand, tell me how I have failed you?

Abraham Goldstein:

- You have failed to punish the Sodomites for their ungodly behaviour!

Lucifer:

- The Sodomites? What group is that and what have they done?

Abraham Goldstein:

- The homosexuals, men who lay with men and women with women!

Lucifer:

- Oh...



Lucifer and the other angels were all more or less asexual and had very little interest in sex both for their own sex life and the sex lives of others. Abraham had chosen to design their DNA this way, to keep them focused on doing the jobs and missions he gave them and avoid unnecessary distractions. To be on the safe side, the angels also had microchips installed that repressed their sexuality. Lucifer had no idea why the homosexuals would be an issue or why he was supposed to punish them; a bit frustrated he answered Abraham.

Lucifer:

- Abraham, I wasn't instructed to keep track of the sexual habits of Eden's population and besides I cannot recall anything in Abrahameon that forbids homosexuality.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Silence you ignorant fool. One of my most important commandments in the Abrahameon is "Be fruitful and multiply." Choosing a life of sodomy is a clear intention to break that rule. Hence the culprits need to be severely punished!
- Gather the angels, dress for punishment and terror; I will have all the humans gather at Mount Sinai.
- I will instruct you further once you are in position. Now go!

Hearing this, Lucifer decided to rush to get him and the other angels dressed for combat and immediate deployment to Eden.

## 5.11 Fire from above

YEHUDA WAS A FARMER and a father of 8 children. He was living a good life following the decrees of the Abrahameon and to reward this Lucifer had promoted him to the spiritual leader for his city to rule and teach the Abrahameon in his absence. While Lucifer and the other angels had been very present during the first years on Eden, their presence became less and

less noticeable throughout the years. 20 years after the Yehuda and his family first had awoken on Eden the angels were only spotted sporadically, usually when a problem had arisen, when they were collecting the offerings of the tribe or for the seasonal selection.

Yehuda had lost one of his daughters in the selection. Her name had been Helena, and she had been one of the cutest girls on all of Eden. Yehuda had bittersweet feelings about his loss. On the one hand, it was a great honour that Helena was chosen to accompany Abraham in heaven, on the contrary, it was sad to not see her grow up and have a family of her own. Yehuda was often wondering what happened to the girls that were chosen in the selection. He had gathered the courage to ask Lucifer on one occasion and had been told that he should be happy for Helena. His daughter had been selected by the Grandmaster Abraham to receive direct entry to heaven while most people had to follow the Abrahameon strictly and live a good life to be chosen for this honour at their death. By having Helena picked while she was still pure, she was also saved from the horrors and torment of hell that waited for anyone who was judged to be a sinner at the end of their days. Although this had relieved him of his worst woes, it did confuse him. Lucifer had mentioned that Helena was in paradise with Grandmaster Abraham. But on another occasion, Lucifer had told Yehuda that the enchanted cylinder the selected girls had to enter before leaving Eden was to avoid them from suffocating when leaving Eden. This had made sense to Yehuda as he once had been climbing Mount Sinai looking for Lucifer and realised that it was challenging to breathe at a higher altitude.

But if the only way for a human to reach paradise were to die first, why would Lucifer and the other angels bring an enchanted Cylinder, with magic to stop her from suffocating, to bring the selected girl with them. Yehuda concluded that some things with the divine were merely not understandable for ordinary men and that Grandmaster Abraham had a plan for benefitting everyone on Eden.

While Yehuda was missing Helena but happy for her eternal salvation; Yehuda was generally concerned for his son Simon. Yehuda had tried to arrange a marriage for him so he could be fruitful and multiply but Simon had outright refused to do so, as he insisted that his true love was a man named Christopher. Yehuda was heartbroken upon finding out the condi-

tion of his son. He sincerely hoped Simon would not face eternal damnation in hell for his ungodly desires. After all choosing, a life of sodomy was against the commandment that human should be fruitful and multiply. Simon had brushed off his father's concern and replied that evidently, Grandmaster Abraham wanted everyone to love and be loved, and since he was created this way, there was no way his love could be sinful. Besides there was no explicit ban on homosexuality in the Abrahameon and only a fool of a god would punish someone for not breaking the rules.

Failing to convince Simon about errors in his way of life, Yehuda still loved him and tirelessly tried introducing him to various women hoping that one of them might break through his barrier and trigger his natural desire to procreate. Yehuda had even pleaded with Lucifer to try and cure Simon's affliction. Lucifer had not shown the issue any great sense of interest and just stated that Yehuda's other six children seemed well adapted and with Grandmaster Abraham blessings Yehuda's bloodline was bound to expand and prosper in the future. Grandmaster Abraham did not expressively forbid sodomy, and Lucifer himself could not care less how the humans of Eden were directing their sexual energies.

In the middle of Yehuda's thinking Grandmaster Abraham appeared like a mirage in the room. He commanded Yehuda to gather all of the villagers at once and head for Mount Sinai. Once they reached Mount Sinai, they realised that it would not be a friendly announcement. There were fire and smoke on and around the mountain, and the angels that stood elevated looking down on the masses had terrifying black armour with spikes and blood. Fear and confusion were spreading among the villagers that had to stand in anticipation until everyone had arrived. The waiting lasted for hours, as the population growth in the last decades had prompted people to found villages further away from the centre of Eden.

When everyone was gathered Abraham appeared as a gigantic illusion standing above the angels. He was wearing his usual robe and cane but to signify the importance of today's assembly he was also wearing his divine crown, and his eyes were literally burning with anger. His voice shouted out.

Abraham Goldstein:

- People of Eden. You are taking me for a fool. Too many of you have been engaging in ungodly and unnatural behaviours.

- I have commanded you to be fruitful and multiply, and yet too many of you have been pursuing practices that are directly against this command!

- Yes, I talk about men who sleep with men, women with women, bestiality and other sick practices I have been forced to see, being an all-seeing god.

- This has to end today. The following people step forward.

Abraham started shouting out names. He had witnessed a total of 300 homosexuals out of the current population that had risen to 6000. While it would be convenient to wipe them all out at once, he wanted to instil the maximum amount of fear. Besides by outing all the homosexuals and punish some of them publicly, he was sure to get some entertainment later when the religious mobs of Eden made short work of any undesirables. He telepathically instructed the angels to divide the sodomites into two groups, one consisting of 60 individuals and the other comprised of 240 persons. The 60 were the condemned ones, and Abraham read out the allegations loudly to the group for everyone to hear. Yehuda's son Simon was one of them. *"Not only had Simon, son of Yehuda chosen to perform unnatural acts with other men, but he had done so against his father's wishes and disregarded all attempts for him to see the light and lay with a woman which was the natural thing to do. For such a wicked sinner, there was only one way to go, to be cleansed by fire."*

The 60 condemned sodomites were placed on an elevated platform surrounded by an invisible force field that stopped them from leaving. They were then slowly roasted in front of the spectating crowds by an orbiting laser. The smell of burnt flesh was covering the valley. But Abraham was not going to let them have a swift death. So periodically the fires were extinguished and stimulants and oxygen pumped into the area to ensure that everyone was awake and experienced maximized suffering. This process went on for three hours straight. Eventually Abraham felt that the people had seen

enough. So he set the laser to full effect and killed everyone. He spoke out to the crowd.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Remember this day people of Eden! Every year on this day 60 sodomites will be burning on this mountain. I'll leave it to you to deliver them to me. If you fail to do so, it's because you are protecting these scum. If you do more of you will suffer!

## 5.12 Lucifer's dilemma

A FEW DAYS LATER LUCIFER was still feeling uncomfortable over the things that had happened. Although he could see the reason why Abraham wanted to eradicate the homosexuals the way it had played out was just not defensible. The orbital lasers were strong enough to completely incinerate a man in seconds; it would have been a clean and almost painless death. Instead, Abraham had chosen to roast the condemned ones for hours on end for no other reason than obvious sadistic ones. And the solution had been senseless if he wanted to eradicate the problem he could have killed all the homosexuals at once. Instead, he murdered one-fifth of them and essentially gave the others a death sentence by proclaiming that 60 homosexuals should be killed every year. The knowledge that they were condemned and would be executed in a year or two was worse than a swift death, and Lucifer pitied the homosexuals that had this curse befallen on them.

Lucifer had also answered the calls of Yehuda and visited the sad man afterwards. He was heartbroken and had cursed Lucifer. For this Lucifer should have punished Yehuda. After all, cursing or disrespecting an angel was a grave crime as the angels were representing Abraham, and disrespecting Abraham was punishable by death. But Lucifer couldn't bring himself to punish the "old man". Yehuda was probably at least 50 years younger than Lucifer, but since he lacked good genes, DNA regeneration technology and cryogenic sleep he looked considerably older than Lucifer who despite his age didn't look a day older than 30. Fortunately, no outsiders witnessed Lucifer's failure to punish Yehuda for his insolence, so there was no reason to escalate the matter.

Lucifer genuinely pitied Yehuda for his loss and Simon for the way he had to go. Simon had been a good kid, just passing adolescence with his whole life ahead of him. Instead, he had been tormented with an excruciatingly painful death for three hours due to his sexual desires, something that was predetermined by his genes and not controllable from his end. The penalty was very cruel considering he was not aware that he was committing a crime at all. Lucifer felt guilty for disregarding Simon's homosexuality as a non-issue when Yehuda had begged for his help earlier, but at the time it had seemed irrelevant, and there was nothing that Lucifer could have done about it.

The only working "cure" for homosexuality was to change the genetic structure of the individual. This was incredibly difficult to do even on Earth and involved cryogenically freezing the individual to prevent cell death or mitosis cell division and then individually change every cell. Thus it took years to alter the genetics of an adult individual, which was why all the genetic modification took place on embryos when it was accessible to custom-make desirable human traits.

Lucifer had genuinely never understood other humans' obsession with sexuality anyway. All of the angels had similar genetics when it came to sexuality; they were all mostly asexual with just a slight inclination towards heterosexuality. As long as he had known Abraham, Abraham had not shown much interest in sex either. Then again, considering the amount of offspring Abraham had; this was probably age-related. After all, being 200 years younger than Abraham, Lucifer had never seen him before he started using DNA regenerating technology.

What also bothered Lucifer was that none of the other angels he was working with seemed to be the least disturbed by the chain of events they had witnessed. Lucifer could not tell if they genuinely did not mind being part of inhuman atrocities or whether it was a defence against the anger of Abraham. Regardless Lucifer felt the need to process what he had witnessed, and there was simply no one to talk to. He felt lonely and left out; he even considered leaving Eden and returning to Earth but what would he do there, he had no-one to relate to, and he had never in his life been alone or outside his group of fellow angels. The fear of leaving it all behind was stronger than the fear of what he had become. Lucifer decided to take a long cryogenic sleep,

it would clear his mind and terrors he had witnessed always seemed less real once he woke up...

### **5.13 Abraham Goldstein feeling invigorated and looking ahead.**

A FEW WEEKS LATER A shipment of sexual inhibition medicine arrived and Abraham instructed an angel to inject it straight into Abraham's brain. It caused a sharp pain as the drug was not meant to be administered that way, but the brain was the only part of Abraham's body that had survived, and it would not be much good injecting the drug into his robotic body. After the initial pain, Abraham felt a great sense of relief as he could now think clearly without distractions and sexual desires thus enabling him to pursue more constructive goals. The events with the burning of the sodomites had made Abraham realise one thing, which he had hidden to himself. He now admitted how much he enjoyed dishing out suffering and pain to others.

Abraham had never shunned from causing others pain in the past, but he had always justified it with the pain caused towards others were for the greater good. He realised this was because of moral imposed on him by others, but now he was his own man in complete control, and there was no reason to be dishonest to himself anymore. He had always liked torturing people and causing them pain and grief. Doing that gave him the most definite sense of power, and power was everything to him. Strengthening Abraham's sadistic desires was also no doubt the fact that he no longer had a human body and he, in fact, was more of a machine than a man. Before his heart and gut could feel compassion for others but with only the brain left of Abraham, there was nothing that kept his sadism at bay.

Abraham considered torturing Lucifer for his disobedience. Knowing everything he was well aware of Lucifer's treacherous doubts in him. Had any other of the angels dared to question him nearly as much like Lucifer, that angel would have been severely tortured and then promptly liquidated. But Lucifer was unique, he was created unique, and in this uniqueness laid the difficulty in taming him and making him ultimately succumb to Abraham's will. Besides Abraham had lost Lucifer once in the past and that was the darkest days of his life. He did not want to experience this again. Instead, Abraham

aimed to form Lucifer in his image, and maybe even eventually hand power over to him whenever he was ready for final death. Abraham did not know if he would ever be willing to die, but the concept was less scary to him than it had been in the past now that he knew the truth about Yahweh and the Divine Dimension.

Abraham suddenly felt the need to kill and torture someone. Although he technically did not need any reason to do so he still thought it was more practical to make up a reason. Fortunately, it happened to be a Saturday, and it was strongly forbidden to work on Saturdays. Although conveniently someone always did because they were too poor to take a day off, their Master commanded it or a myriad of other reasons. Scanning through the population of Eden he soon found his victim; a village healer who was administering treatment to a sick child. The village healer should have known better than doing his job on a Saturday! It was time to punish him.

To Abraham's disappointment, Lucifer was cryogenically sleeping. Although on second thought this was probably for the best, as Abraham had decided against punishing Lucifer, whom probably would object to the task at hand. Instead, he sent the angels Muriel, Thomas and Michael to do his deed.

Michael who was the third in command after Abraham and Lucifer approached the village healer and Abraham spoke through him.

Michael:

- Greetings Mesaja.

- You are committing a great sin. Do you have anything to say for yourself?

Mesaja:

- Please forgive me, Master Michael. This child is very ill and may not survive another day without me helping him.

- I have been working very hard to give the people in my village a better life, and I try to honour the glory of Abraham through my job.



Michael:

- And yet you have so little faith in him so you cannot honour the holy day for him?

- Don't you realise that if Grandmaster Abraham intends for this child to die; that is the way things should go? The fact that the child is severely ill on a Saturday is a sign for you to leave the child's fate in his hands.

- In his great mercy, however, Abraham will grant this child the gift of life while you should suffer and die, you wretched unbeliever.

Michael took out a vial of medication and injected it into the child. It was a fast acting cure, and within minutes the child had mostly recovered from his ailment. Michael spoke again:

- Behold people of Eden! Honour Abraham and pray for his mercy and he might grant it to you. Take things into your own hands and dishonour his glory and you shall suffer.

- Villagers, I'll leave it to you to carry out the punishment. Drag this wretched unbeliever to the village square and stone him to death.

Michael then injected Mesaja, with a stimulant that would keep him conscious for longer and increase his sensation of pain through the stoning. The villagers dragged Mesaja to the village square and stoned him to death with the angels spectating. Michael spoke again:

- Great job Edenites. You have proven your faithfulness by killing this wretched man. Now tear his body into pieces and send to the other villages as a warning that no one disrespects Grandmaster Abraham unpunished!

When Michael returned to the Divine Control Center, Abraham congratulated him for a job well done. Not only had he shown that no one was allowed to break the holy laws in the Abrahameon but his quick thinking to also cure the child on the spot had proven the point that it could also be beneficial for the people of Eden to put their blind faith into the hands of Abraham. Abraham would not have the angels intervene and save sick children all the time though because that would take away the miracle of the act and people would start expecting him to intervene and protect them. That idea was preposterous, as they existed to please him and not the other way around. Then again a miracle every now and then gave hope, and people that had hope for a better life were less likely to rebel, individuals who had given up hope and were ready to die.

Satisfied with the day's events Abraham went back to his throne room in the Divine Dimension and entered the trance-like state of meditation where he spent most of his time.

## **5.14 The selections continue**

ON A DAY A FEW YEARS later, Abraham awoke Lucifer from a session of cryogenic sleep. Lucifer felt the confusion stream to his mind and reckoned that Abraham must have stopped the cryogenic tank before the date it was programmed to. This was because the waking up process felt a lot more forced than it usually was as the cryogenic tank was prepared to give a smooth wake up at the time they were programmed for. Lucifer checked the time and date. It stated 6Am on the 1<sup>st</sup> of March 2840. The date did not make sense, as he could not recall any event-taking place on this date that he was required to attend. Lucifer had been very depressed the last decade, and he had lost faith in Abraham's vision for Eden. Since he did not know what to do, he chose to sleep for months on end only participating in events and public holiday where he had to show up. Lucifer was well aware that he needed to talk to someone, but there was no one to speak to. If he spoke to Abraham about his concerns, he would be punished with more pain and suffering. If he spoke to the other angels, he would be met with nonchalance and disinterest, and if he were talking about his ethical issues with the population of

Eden, Abraham would undoubtedly have him killed in no time for exposing the lie they were all peddling to Eden's inhabitants.

Lucifer could hear Abraham contacting him in his head.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Wake up Lucifer.

- Sorry for terminating your sleep cycle early, but you must have programmed it wrong, you have a work obligation today.

Lucifer:

- Apologies Master Abraham, but I cannot remember what that would be?

Abraham Goldstein:

- Oh really?

- I am afraid all that extra sleep you are allowing yourself is bad for your brain. Today is the 1<sup>st</sup> of March, the first day of spring. You know what a new season means!

Lucifer:

- The selection?

- But I thought the December girl was the 72<sup>nd</sup> and that the debt with Ibrahim Rashid was settled?

Abraham Goldstein:

- You are right, she was the 72<sup>nd</sup>, and the debt is paid.

- But then I realised two things:

- Firstly: how do we stop the tradition? How do we tell the people of Eden that an appreciated and well-working tradition is no longer valid?

- Secondly: There is a fortune to be made in selling unregistered, healthy young virgin brides to wealthy buyers.

Lucifer:

- But I thought you gathered enough money to cover the upkeep of Eden for eternity?

Abraham Goldstein:

- Don't be silly Lucifer; we both know there is no such thing as enough money in the world.

- I did not become the wealthiest man on Earth by limiting my vision, and I will not restrict my view now.

Lucifer:

- Apologies Grandmaster Abraham, I will gather a crew and do your bidding.

Lucifer was disappointed, but he refrained from saying anything. He could almost feel the pain in his head; just thinking about the pain Abraham had caused him throughout the years with psionic blasts when Lucifer had disagreed with him. Lucifer felt old, he was indeed old, almost 100 years, although he still looked in his prime due to the time spent in cryogenic sleep and the massive usage of DNA regeneration technology that he was exposed to.

Meanwhile, on Eden, a girl named Susanna was planning to do something that had never happened before. She was planning to step up and actively volunteer to be selected. Technically Susanna who was 14 years old and had reached her adolescence with her first bleeding was not eligible. To be eligible one had to be a virgin and prepubescent but Susanna was brave, in-

telligent and inquisitive and she definitely wanted to get off Eden in one way or another. Helping this decision was also the fact that she was betrothed to a disgusting old man. She did not care about the fact that he was rich and would most likely be able to provide for her and the many children to come. To be fruitful and multiply had never been her life goals and no matter what Grandmaster Abraham and Master Lucifer said, she would pursue another path, where she was independent. Susanna did not know what happened to the girls that were selected, but she had concluded that they most likely were not killed. After all, she had witnessed a multitude of executions and tortures during her 14 years of life, but during the selection, the angels seemed very keen not to hurt the girl selected. Susanna did not know what the cylindrical vessel that the chosen girl entered was. She had concluded that it must be something that helped a person breathe at a high altitude, as angels could fly up the sky and still breathe while a human could not climb much of Mount Sinai before the lack of air became an issue.

For this season's selection, Abraham had chosen a new approach. Instead of just sharing a hologram video link with Ibrahim Rashid, He had set up an encrypted bidding platform where an auction took place. The girl that received the highest bid from the selected buyers would be this season's selection. Lucifer was supervising the selection. He felt lacklustre and not inspired at all, but as the second in command for Abraham he had no choice but to show a good standing and put up a good face. All of a sudden Susanna walked up onto the podium where the young girls were displayed.

Lucifer:

- Stop!
- Step down from the podium woman, what is the meaning of this?

Susanna:

- I volunteer to be this year's selection.

Lucifer had a quick look at Susanna. Due to auxiliary face recognition chip he had implanted, he could identify her as Susanna; a short moment later he had her biography uploaded in his brain.

Lucifer:

- Susanna, that is NOT how the selection works, it's not about volunteering; it's about being selected. Besides, you are not eligible.

Susanna:

- Eligible? I am a virgin, and I am sure you know it Mr All-seeing Grandmaster Abraham's right-hand man.

This young woman baffled Lucifer. Usually, the people of Eden was very respectful to him and his fellow angels, this was probably both due to fear and reverence, and Lucifer could not tell the difference half of the time. Sometimes people were also begging and pleading to him which was difficult because Lucifer could not help everyone in the first place and secondly he did not want to anger Abraham for helping someone that Abraham considered did not deserve to be supported. Susanna, however, was different, she was apparently breaking convention by volunteering for the selection, and her tone of voice was evidently a bit sarcastic and mocking of Lucifer. Struggling to find his composure Lucifer spoke back.

- You are not eligible because you have had your first bleeding.  
- Now be gone, or I'll have you flogged

Susanna:

- Oh come on, everyone knows what the selection is for. You angels must be feeling lonely with no female angels up in your floating palace. I am ready for you; these other girls are not.

Lucifer was blushing profusely. Despite living for almost 100 years, he had never been with a woman and never really felt the urge to. As such he

was not accustomed to this kind of language, and he heard anything like it since he left Earth 50 years prior. He shouted out:

- That's enough!

- High priests and temple guards expel this woman and have her terribly flogged!

Through a strange twist of fate Susanna was saved. Watching Susanna over the hologram link immediately infatuated Ibrahim Rashid's grandson the young Mahmoud Rashid as she was beautiful and had a fiery personality unlike the other girl in his granddad's harem. As he was inspecting one of House Rashid's mining stations in the Asteroid belt, he was only 2 light minutes away from Eden and could place a strong bid for her to save her life and make her his. As Abraham received the unexpectedly big bid of 50 million Terran Credits, he commanded the angel Michael to immediately command everyone to not lay a hand on Susanna and instead declare to the crowd that Susanna was the selection of the spring season for that year. Michael then quickly pushed Susanna into a portable cryogenic tank and flew back with her to the Divine Control Center where she was shipped off to Mahmoud Rashid. During this time Lucifer was stuck on Eden, dumbfounded and speechless about what happened with the confused crowd looking at him. Unable to give any answers he finally took off and left Eden for the Divine Control Center.

As for Susanna and Mahmoud, it was love at first sight. Although for Susanna the love was more based on the gratitude that Mahmoud paid a lot of money to have her taken off Eden so she could experience all the wonders of the modern world in the year 2840 and get away from the tyranny of Abraham. Unfortunately, their good times did not last for long as Ibrahim Rashid was furious at his grandson for spending 50 million credits on a bride without his permission. The couple had to escape his grasp to the only place of relative safety, Mars. Unfortunately, Mahmoud was weak and timid having grown up as an exceedingly wealthy Terran with everything provided for him, so he could not manage to live on Mars and perished after some years. Susanna however, quickly managed to adapt to the times and her wit, intel-

ligence and bravery made her a prominent smuggler and adventurer. Many years later she had a daughter, whom she named Keila after her grandmother.

## **5.15 Abraham Goldstein crunching the numbers and demanding sacrifices.**

AT THE END OF 2842, Abraham was crunching the numbers and calculating his total wealth and power as he always did at the end of the year. This year, the task that generally filled him with joy and bliss was turned into anger and frustration. Looking back he had been the wealthiest and most powerful, man in the solar system back in 2785 before he took upon himself to be Yahweh's successor and bring up a race of his own to honour Yahweh's great wisdom in his own image.

Back in 2785 Abraham had amassed the highest individual wealth ever known to a man in the history of mankind. His reach had been every nook and cranny of the solar system. His army had been the most efficient fighting force in the solar system due to their technological advantage. In 2842 his wealth was a fraction of what it had been and totalled less than a billion Ter-ran Credits. His reach and military might was non-existent outside of Eden. He felt like he had gone from a king to a chief tan of a small tribe living on a mostly empty vastly expensive rock. The creation of Eden had totalled over 5 trillion Terran credits, and it was by far the most costly space colony ever built more or less ruining House Goldstein.

The reason Eden had been so painfully expensive to create was because of the specifications Abraham chose for it. Eden was the most advanced space colony ever, and the first of its kind where someone could walk around with regular clothes and no technological aids whatsoever and still survive and thrive. Another issue that drove up the cost was that all the machinery and technology that kept Eden going was to be hidden from the plain eye. Instead of just having a clearly visible water purification plant Eden had an advanced chain of processing that replicated the water cycle from Earth with water evaporating and coming down as rain. The size of Eden also added to the cost, It would have been much cheaper to terraform a smaller rock to match his specifications, but to replicate Yahweh's work as closely as possible he had picked an asteroid that closely replicated the size of the original holy



land. Adding to Abraham's woes were that Eden almost did not produce anything of value, which could otherwise, had justified the cost. His chosen people were just a bunch of freeloaders who did not appreciate the sacrifices he had made for them. Abraham decided that today was a day for the Edenites to make sacrifices.

Abraham decided that those that had benefitted the most from his rule were the ones who should make the sacrifice. This was not the angels as they indeed had sacrificed a better life back on Earth for a life of celibacy and hardship helping him rule Eden. No, the real leaners and leeches were the high priests of each Tribe! They had all benefitted dramatically from Abraham's reign as they were in a position of wealth and power based solely on his benevolence.

The population of Eden was divided into seven tribes although there technically was the 8<sup>th</sup> group of people that lived outside of the villages as the rapid population growth had prompted people to settle further from the centre of Eden and its 7 communities. Each of these tribes had a high priest that was appointed for life by the angel who was supervising that tribe. While being appointed for life seemed advantageous it was actually a disadvantage as it meant an increased risk to be killed by Abraham from afar if he was dissatisfied with the high priest's performance. Once a high priest was dead the angel supervising the village would choose another villager whom in his opinion was the most suitable candidate. Thus the position of high priest was not always hereditary although one could amass wealth for one's family that lasted after the high priest's death.

The gathering was announced at Mount Sinai, and the population of Eden slowly gathered. The angels this day were dressed in their white armours covered in gemstones. They were sparkling under the sun and the clear blue sky. Although people would die today, this was not a day of fear and horror but a day to celebrate. Once they were all gathered Lucifer spoke:

- Welcome people of Eden, for our end of the year celebration
- Today is a day of celebrating the year that has passed, the gift of life and the year to come.

- But before we celebrate, I command all the high priests and their families to come up, as Grandmaster Abraham has an announcement to make.

While the high priests and their families were making their way up to the platform, the people were setting up the food and drink stations on the ground. The New Year celebration was traditionally a celebration of peace as the tribes were putting aside their differences for this celebration. The fact that the angels supervised the celebrations made everyone think twice about causing any disturbances. Once the high priests were on the platform, they were all handed a glass of divine wine. These were wines that had been purchased from the finest wineries on Earth and due to modern technologies used to produce them tasted considerably better than the wines the Edenites frequently drank. The crystal glasses they drank from also seemed divine as Edenites usually were drinking from crude ceramic cups due to their limited technology. The high priests vocally praised the wine and wished everyone a happy new year to the sound of the cheering crowd. All of a sudden a hologram of Abraham appeared on top of the mountain.

Abraham Goldstein:

- People of Eden. Happy New Year.

- I have a request for you.

- I request that your high priests make a sacrifice to honour my sacrifice.

- As you all know the reason you are all living here in joy and happiness is the sacrifice I made when I saved you from Yahweh's wrath when Earth and the rest of mankind were destroyed. By protecting you, I forfeited my place next to Yahweh in the spiritual afterlife where I would experience endless bliss and happiness.

- Instead, I am here, working tirelessly to provide for you by making it rain, making the air you breathe clean and making your crops grow. It is time for you to repay my sacrifice.

- High priests of Eden, you are the most fortunate of the people of Eden. Today you are even more fortunate as I am giving you the opportunity to show your dedication and faith in me.

- At the altar, there is a sacrificial blade. Slit the throat of your first born on that altar, and you shall be closer to my glory.

Among the high priests was Yehuda who previously had lost one of his daughters to the selection and one of his sons to the purge against homosexuals. In fact, Lucifer had promoted him to the position of high priest for his tribe just the year before as a compensation for all the suffering he had to endure. Now he was to be tested again, and this time he would be the one carrying out the horrible deed. Yehuda made a choice, he would not see another one of his children die or disappear, it was time to sacrifice his own life and say no to Grandmaster Abraham.

Yehuda:

- Grandmaster Abraham, I am eternally grateful for your sacrifice, but I cannot do it. My children are everything to me, and I cannot bear the thought of losing another one before me. Take my life instead.

Before Abraham had time to answer Yehuda's oldest son Jamal spoke.  
Jamal:

- Father, why are you doing this? You cannot deny Grandmaster Abraham his modest request.

- Abraham is the one granting us life and dreams, and he alone deserves to decide when it is our time to go. I am honoured to die in his honour.

Yehuda:

- But Jamal, your children are still young, they need you!

Jamal:

- My offspring will be fine, Grandmaster Abraham will look after them, and of this I am sure.

Having said this, Jamal walked up calmly to the sacrificial altar. Yehuda walked after him slowly and with shaky legs. Yehuda cut Jamal's throat, and as blood was pouring out of Jamal's dying body, Yehuda collapsed into a lump crying uncontrollably. Abraham Goldstein spoke.

- Jamal set us an example for today. He will be granted a place in heaven for his will to give up his life in honour of my name.

- Now I am asking the remainder of the high priests to make the same sacrifice, and do it gracefully and with joy in your hearts as thy firstborns will be granted a secure passage to heaven if you honour me.

The other high priests having heard this complied with Abraham's command and half an hour later the altar was covered in blood and with seven lifeless bodies next to it. Abraham spoke again.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Rejoice Edenites, for tonight you have witnessed seven brave souls getting passage to heaven for their faith, dedication, and sacrifice.

- However, high priest Yehuda, you angered me greatly by your lack of commitment to me and the ungraceful way you dealt with your son Jamal's glorious sacrifice.

- The only exemplary punishment for a man committing Yehuda's blasphemous crimes is death; however, I have decided to spare him and instead expel him and his family from the village. I'll force them to live in the wilderness near the edge of Eden without contact with other people. Only this way the crime and debt of Yehuda can be suitably repaid.

Yehuda, his 5 surviving children, and his grandchildren were gathered and lead out in the desert by the angels Michael and Gabriel. They walked for many hours until they reached the edge of Eden where there was a small cave facing the edge of space. Looking out one could only see the vast lifeless darkness of space. Michael pulled out a shot of DNA preserving serum and injected it into Yehuda. He spoke to the group.

Michael:

- The family of Yehuda: This will be your new home. You're all cast out facing the abyss for the sins of your patriarch Yehuda who failed to serve Grandmaster Abraham and dared to question him.
- Here you shall live, forced to working twice as hard as the rest of your kind for half of the gain.
- Yehuda you shall face the biggest curse of them all. You shall out-live all of your children. Age and regret shall torment you, but you shall not die until Abraham lets you.

After saying this, the Angels Michael and Gabriel flew off towards the Divine Control Center and left the miserable Yehuda and his family stranded and cast out from society in the wilderness. In his desperation Yehuda leapt towards the edge of Eden to jump into the abyss, this failed though as he collided with the nanotechnology layer covering Eden so instead he was electrocuted and knocked unconscious. Once he woke up, he accepted his fate and led his family's colonisation of this isolated part of Eden.



## Chapter 6: The Fall of Lucifer



### 6.1 A fall from above

Lucifer felt demoralised and heartbroken. On the orders of Abraham, he had conducted the latest atrocity against the population of Eden. The victims this time were two young lovebirds who had gone against their families wishes and not only had sex before marriage but also had rejected the arranged marriages their parents had organised for them so that they could be together. With this many breaches against his divine law, Abraham had wanted blood, and a public display and Lucifer had been the one appointed to carry out the gruelling task. The young lovers had first slowly had each nail pulled off one by one. They had then whipped with 50 lashes each. When Lucifer had received the order to instruct the torturers to slowly cut off the genitals of the victims with a rusty knife, he had enough. He had pulled up his glowing plasma sword, the Dawn Bringer, and decapitated the two lovers instead granting them a swift death.

Abraham was displeased but not furious with Lucifer. After all, he had opted to make this execution a display of Lucifer's power and not his own. Abraham sometimes sat back without showing himself to the people of Eden and instead made it seem like punishment given out was the will of a particular Angel. For this particular execution, Lucifer was the figurehead while it was Abraham who was pulling the threads speaking as a voice inside of Lucifer's head. As Lucifer had not publicly disobeyed Abraham's orders, Abraham would not punish him, but he would get another stern talking to about the importance of obedience and carrying out Abraham's divine plan.

Lucifer's plasma sword the Dawn Bringer was a modified version of the plasma knife that was standard equipment in the Terran military. It was a battery-powered device with a blade that could be superheated and this way cut through any material with ease. A thin heat-resistant layer that was held to-

gether by a localised magnetic field covered the blade. This way the immense heat from the sword, did not spread to the surroundings but only to the parts cut, with surgical precision. While the Dawn Bringer was an immensely impractical weapon for the 29<sup>th</sup> century, it looked impressive, and it spread fear and awe among the Edenites. As the Dawn Bringer could easily cut through an angels' armour, it had a DNA activation technology that made Lucifer the only one who could practically activate and wield it.

Lucifer decided to go back to the Divine Control Center. He would get scolded, and then he would get a few months of sleep. They were all going to sleep for a while as they were running low on medical supplies as well as repair parts for their angel suits. The shortage was due to space pirates raiding their last shipment, a drawback from no longer having any significant faction protecting their deliveries. It was not a big deal, space was vast, and the likelihood of facing space pirates was minimal.

All of a sudden Lucifer felt a collision and an electric shock. He realised that he had forgotten to activate the opening in Eden's magnetic field and thus had collided. He became unconscious and slowly fell to the ground.

## **6.2 Confused and injured in the wilderness.**

LUCIFER WOKE UP A COUPLE of hours later sore and unable to move. His vision was blurry, and nothing made any sense to him. His head was pounding. Was he dead? If so nothing he did would make any difference and he could just stay where he was. But then again, Lucifer recalled that being cryogenically frozen was just like being dead, except that he wouldn't wake up from being dead. He was present and in pain hence he could not be dead but just severely hurt. Lucifer tried to self-diagnose, he could wiggle his fingers and toes. Thus his spine could not be broken, so why couldn't he get up?

Lucifer felt like an idiot when he realised the answer. He couldn't get up because his armour had broken. Lucifer's and the other angels' suits were controlled by a chip in their brains and felt like a second skin to them despite being heavy and requiring built-in motors to move. Thus with the armour broken but that chip still somewhat active Lucifer had believed that he was crippled when it was only his armour that had broken. Lucifer recalled the

emergency procedure for getting out from a damaged military suit and eventually got out.

He stood up, and for the first time in his life, he saw the world with his own eyes. Like the other members of the angel program, Lucifer had had a multitude of nanotechnology microchips inserted into his brain from birth. These chips changed his perception of the world through enhancing colours, giving detailed information about every object, immediate facial recognition, his current location and his current objective, etc. Without the heightened perception of the world Lucifer felt crippled, but he also noticed something he had never felt before, he felt free, and he wanted to explore this brave new world as his own man.

But what should he do next? After all, he was stuck in the wilderness injured and thirsty. His freedom might be short-lived if he was to die out here. Lucifer was quite sure that the emergency beacon on his angel suit would still be possible to activate to get airlifted out to safety on the Divine Control Center asteroid. After all, an emergency beacon that broke down easily defeated the entire purpose of having an emergency beacon. Lucifer decided against activating it. While it would save his life, it would also lead to the loss of his newfound freedom that he had never experienced before. Lucifer looked around. He saw a hill in the distance and decided to make his way there. From a hilltop, he would be able to survey the countryside and find a suitable place to find food and shelter. Securing a supply of water was paramount, as he knew he would last long without it. He left his broken angel suit and most of the weaponry he had been carrying. After all, they were too heavy to carry and had limited usefulness for him at the moment. He just had to hope that any human or animal he was to meet had friendly intentions, after all, it was pointless to resist if the Edenites indeed were to be hostile to him. If they were, it was well deserved Lucifer reckoned, and he would rather die than take any more innocent lives. He did bring The Dawn Bringer sword though, partly in case wild animals attacked him but also so he could prove his identity if someone were to question him.

Lucifer reached the hill and started looking around for settlements or lakes or any other points of interest. A well-recognised feeling interrupted him. The sense of the angel chips in his brain activating. Lucifer was anticipating that Abraham had learned of his accident and was going to send help



but instead something else, something highly unexpected happened. Lucifer started seeing the world through Abraham's eyes. Lucifer was well aware that he was not meant to look at this, but he could not help himself, he needed to know about what was really in Abraham's mind. He needed to see the truth to make sense of things.

What Lucifer saw shocked him genuinely. Things were not at all the way Abraham had told him. Abraham had told Lucifer that the almighty creator Yahweh had met Abraham when Yahweh was on his deathbed poisoned by all the evil and sin in the world. Yahweh had appointed Abraham to be his successor and raise a group of people out of the darkness and create a new promised land for this group and call this place Eden. Lucifer had believed blindly in this, and it had kept him going for all these years despite his gut feeling that Abraham's action was inherently wrong and evil.

Instead, he saw the truth. That Yahweh had been one out of many extraterrestrials that had used superior technology to manipulate humans into believing he was their God so that people would fight his wars. Yahweh had never been interested in the happiness of humanity he had only aimed to use and exploit them. Lucifer realised that Abraham had done the same thing and that he had been an accomplice in this atrocities. Lucifer felt a sickening pain in his body recognizing what he had done, but the worst part was yet to come when he had a glimpse into Abraham's soul. There was nothing but anger, contempt and insatiable lust for power and control. Abraham did not keep the people Eden alive because he loved them but only because he needed them to fulfil his desires for power. Injured from the electric shock and the subsequent fall, and sickened by the truth Lucifer passed out again.

### **6.3 A wounded stranger in the wilderness**

THE SIBLINGS SARA AND John were walking in the wilderness foraging for roots to eat when they came across the badly injured Lucifer. They did not recognise him. He was wearing a blue tracksuit covered in blood and did not look at all like the archangel of Eden without his angel armour. They were scared and did not know what to do. The holy book of Eden, The Abrahameon did not mention what to do when one came across a severely injured stranger in the desert. Regardless of what they chose to do about it, their

tyrannical god, Grandmaster Abraham, could find a reason to punish them for it.

They had witnessed this irrational vengefulness first hand when their uncle Simon had been tortured for hours and killed because he was a homosexual. At that point, homosexuality was not a sin in the Abrahameon, but Abraham had insisted that Simon should have understood that it was a sinful act. The reason that they were condemned to live in isolation at the fringe of Eden was that their grandfather Yehuda had shown reluctance to sacrifice their other uncle Jamal, in Abraham's name. Eventually, Sara made a decision: if they couldn't decide which were the right thing in Abraham's eyes they could at least pick the least bad option and try to save the stranger. She told her brother to get some help and a horse cart to transport the injured stranger back to their farm.

Sara had a closer look at the wounded stranger. He looked familiar, surprisingly much like one of the angels. She could not tell for sure though, being condemned to live in the wilderness she rarely saw the angels and the few times she did it were always from a distance. He was indeed handsome, way better looking than any of the men in her household. She felt a bit of shame, as lust was a sin and sin had been what destroyed humanity's home world and condemned the few who survived to the stony rock that was Eden. Copulation was essential for the survival of the species but it should only happen within the wedlock, and she shouldn't yearn for it. The Abrahameon was very particular of this. The fact that it was forbidden to crave sex, made Sara want it more and she decided to go down on her knees and start dressing the wounds of the stranger. She got startled and jumped back when the stranger opened his eyes.

Lucifer was confused when he woke up. He couldn't remember where he was or how he had got there. There was no way for him to check his vitals, as all of the chips in his brain were broken. He found the experience very confusing and concluded that he might be dead. He looked to the side, and a beautiful woman was sitting next to him. Dead or not dead he was not in hell. He decided to find out.

Lucifer:

- Am I dead? Are you an angel?

Sara

- Don't be silly; all the angels on Eden are men.

Sara studied him a bit closer and continued.

- You look familiar, are you an angel.

Lucifer:

- I don't know; I used to be.

Sara:

- What happened?

Lucifer:

- I fell.

Sara:

- I understand

Neither of them said anything else. There was no need to say anything. Each other's gaze enchanted them both. For Lucifer, it was the first time he saw the world with his own eyes, and Sara was the most beautiful woman he had ever seen. It was the first time he had ever experienced immeasurable beauty in anything. The microchips governing his worldview had programming that allowed him to measure the beauty in people around him. But Lucifer had only experienced it as a percentage of symmetry as a logical number and never experienced the emotional aspect of seeing an individual or object that was beautiful. Because of this, he had never appreciated beautiful women and never had any interest in sex. He could feel his desire pumping but had no energy or power left to embrace the feeling, so they both just sat there in silence enchanted by each other. Eventually, John came back with his horse cart and brought the wounded Lucifer back to his house where Sara

nursed him back to health. When his health recovered they had each other, over and over, they just couldn't help it the desire was just too overwhelming.

## 6.4 Yehuda's dilemma and Lucifer's betrayal

DUE TO THE DNA REGENERATION technology he was exposed to a decade earlier Yehuda had reached the age of 80 years old and he had been forced to witness what Abraham had cursed him to see, the death of all his children. Seeing the death of all his children had not left him as lonely and miserable as he thought it would, as he had a dozen grandchildren ranging in age between 20-40 years old, to look after. Yehuda had not actively engaged in setting up arranged marriages wedding between the cousins but in 2 cases they had found each other regardless, and he had blessed their unions as he still technically was allowed to carry out weddings. He had feared that blessing the unions of cousins was against the Abrahameon that stated, "*Mixing of blood between siblings was mortal sin carrying a death penalty.*" Yehuda had been relieved when the angel Michael informed him that the punishment for cousins mixing blood wasn't death but simply "*the cursing of the man's seed to end his bloodline*". Now, however, Yehuda had a new potentially even more dangerous problem at the helm, the arrival of the fallen angel Lucifer.

Lucifer had not waited long before fornicating with Yehuda's youngest granddaughter Sara. After that, he had asked Yehuda for Sara's hand in marriage. The problem was that since they had already fornicated, it was a mortal sin for them not to get married. But Yehuda did not know the backstory of why Lucifer had fallen and what would happen if the former angel were to stay with him on his family farm. He decided to discuss the matter with Lucifer.

Yehuda:

- Lucifer, why are you here, why did you fall from heaven?

Lucifer:

- Call me Terrence, Lucifer is my employee name, and I am no longer working for Abraham Goldstein.

Yehuda:

- Okay Terrence, why did you fall from heaven?

Lucifer

- I forgot to deactivate the electromagnetic field surrounding Eden temporarily when I flew through, and I got electrocuted. The collision made my equipment break, and I passed out, and I crashed down on the surface of Eden.

Yehuda:

- Nothing of this makes any sense, and the words you are uttering are complete gibberish. You look like Lucifer, but you don't act like Lucifer. If it weren't for your eyes, I would take you for an imposter.

Lucifer's eyes were unique in the way that they were luminescent blue. Having glowing eyes had been a fashion trend for newborn babies on Earth the century before. Mixing the human eye colour DNA with DNA from animals with luminous eyes created glowing eyes in humans. It did not noticeably change an individual's vision, and in Lucifer's case, most of his eyesight had been dependent on implanted microchips that enhanced his vision tenfold and allowed him to see things like the ultraviolet and the infrared part of the spectrum.

Lucifer decided to come clean and expose the truth to Yehuda. After all, there was no reason to lie, and Lucifer was a doomed man regardless of what he did. Lucifer had no illusions of Abraham being merciful to him this time. It mattered not. Lucifer accepted his fate, and his only regret was that he had been an accomplice to Abraham's atrocities. Yes, Lucifer had questioned Abraham at times, but he had never actively done anything to stop him. Instead, he had kept most of his doubts to himself carried on his duties telling himself that Abraham knew what the best thing to do was. The accident had changed everything with all the electronics in his head destroyed Lucifer had experienced what it felt like to be a genuine human for the first time; to love

and be loved. After having finished his story, Yehuda looked puzzled but at the same time understanding.

Yehuda:

- So you are saying that Earth is still around, we are living in the future and all of Eden is just a sly deception by a power-hungry evil madman?

Lucifer:

- You could sum it up like that yes.

Yehuda:

- It sounds crazy, but you are the Lucifer I have known for all these years, albeit you have changed a lot. I believe you.

- Now to the more important question. How do we stop Abraham's tyranny and win our freedom?

Lucifer:

- Stop Abraham? That's impossible.

Yehuda:

- I don't believe you, Terrence. If what you told me this far is true that neither Abraham nor the angels are of divine origin but merely humans, then they can be stopped.

Lucifer:

- Yehuda, you don't understand, he can read your mind and kill you at any time via the divine chip. If he for some reason couldn't do that, he could easily destroy all life on Eden by merely turning off the electromagnetic field and the nanotechnology plates keep-

ing the atmosphere in place. In either case, resistance to him is futile.

Yehuda:

- Well, he can kill me if he wishes. I would welcome it for a change. That monster had several of my children killed before me, and then he extended my life so that I would see the rest of my kids' die of natural causes. I am ready to die, and more so for a worthy cause.

Lucifer:

- Well, I am over a century old, so I guess I am ready to go as well.  
- What do you suggest?

Yehuda:

- First, you need to make me untraceable and invisible to Abraham and the other angels. This magical "divine technology microchips" you are talking about, can I remove them?

Lucifer:

- I always thought they were not removable. But then the accident proved that they could be deactivated and probably removed using the electromagnetic field surrounding Eden.

Yehuda:

- Excellent, I think I know what you are talking about. I tried to jump off the edge of Eden when I was first condemned to live here on the outskirts of Eden. I experienced excruciating pain and woke up next on the brink feeling burnt.

Lucifer:

- Yes, this sounds accurate; you were lucky to survive.

Yehuda:

- A blessing and a curse! Anyways can you help an old man win his freedom?

Lucifer:

- I believe I can Yehuda. Keep in mind though, I might be wrong, and if I am, you'll die.

Yehuda:

- That's a risk I am willing to take. Let's go.

Lucifer with Yehuda in tow started walking to where Lucifer had left his broken angel suit. It was a difficult task finding it for several reasons. Firstly the outskirts of Eden were a featureless wasteland as the efforts had mainly been on terraforming the central parts of Eden for human settlement. Secondly, the distance to the horizon was a lot shorter than on Earth. Because of the small size of Eden the horizon there was less than a kilometre away compared to the 5 kilometres away it is on Earth. Fortunately, Mount Sinai was visible in from all around Eden, and Lucifer managed to find his suit eventually by comparing his position to that of Mount Sinai in the background.

Once Lucifer had found the broken angel armour he needed certain parts to deactivate Yehuda's chip. Lucifer cut off some electrical cables, and he also took one of the gloves to insulate. Unwittingly while helping Lucifer to gather the parts from the broken suit, Yehuda activated the silent emergency switch on Lucifer's armour alerting the Divine Control Center that he was in danger.

Lucifer and Yehuda headed towards the edge of Eden. Once they reached the Edge Lucifer confirmed that Yehuda was still willing to risk his life trying to remove the divine technology chip from his brain. Yehuda confirmed that was the case and Lucifer took action. He connected one part of the electrical cord to Yehuda's ear close to where his human chip had attached to his



brain stem. Lucifer then put on the insulating glove and quickly led the cable to the electromagnetic field covering Eden. Yehuda emitted a quick sharp scream before passing out. Lucifer felt a second of reluctance, not knowing if he had killed Yehuda or everything was proceeding to plan. There was no time for waiting. Lucifer pulled out the Dawn Bringer, which by far was the easiest way to cut an opening in Yehuda's skull and pull out the chip. While Lucifer had preferred a regular plasma knife or a scalpel to do the job, The Dawn Bringer did it well enough, and he managed to create a small opening in Yehuda's skull that would be able to heal. He gently managed to get the chip out of Yehuda's brain, and he threw it away. Lucifer felt relieved but at the same time he felt observed. He turned around, and he saw a group of angels lead by Michael.

Michael:

- What are you doing Lucifer?

- You destroyed your suit, you weren't waiting for emergency pick up and instead you are killing this old man here at the edge of Eden. Explain yourself.

Lucifer had realised that the other angels would come after him sooner or later and yet he felt paralysed and was out of words when it happened. If they knew what he had done he would indeed face a death penalty for treason. Except that, they did not know. Lucifer's microchips had been fried, and Yehuda was most likely dead and would not expose him. Michael who had lost his patience interrupted Lucifer's thinking

Michael:

- Answer me Lucifer!

Lucifer decided that faking complete amnesia was the best course of action.

Lucifer:

- Lucifer who is that? I am Terrence Lowenstein Terran Citizen and senior security operative for House Goldstein. Who are you, people?

Michael made a signal and Lucifer was dropped to the ground being hit by a tranquiliser dart. They put Lucifer into a life support unit, and they all made their way back to the Divine Control Center.

## **6.5 Abraham Goldstein is doubting Lucifer and deciding his fate.**

ABRAHAM WAS OBSERVING Lucifer who was lying in suspended animation on an operation table. Lucifer was deeply asleep, although not as deeply asleep as someone who was cryogenically frozen as the latter was, in essence, dead and reviewed upon waking up.

Abraham wondered what Lucifer had been up to for the last two weeks and he damned himself and the other angels for not having noticed that Lucifer was missing for weeks. It was partly his fault, but mostly it was an unfortunate consequence of the way they were running Eden. For long periods of the year, the angels were cryogenically frozen to expand their lifespans. When Lucifer disappeared, he had been the only angel on active duty, and no one had noticed that he was gone. Abraham himself should have seen it, but unfortunately, he had been profoundly meditating in the Divine Dimension and just had not conveyed Lucifer any thoughts when he was fascinated by the eternity of space and time. The fact that Lucifer's angel chip had malfunctioned in a strange way that indicated that it was active when it, in fact, was broken had also led to Abraham not giving Lucifer any attention.

So how had this happened? Had Lucifer destroyed his angel suit and chip intentionally or had it been an accident. Abraham wanted to believe that it had been an accident, but somehow the facts did not add up. If it had been an accident and Lucifer had no intention of betraying him, he would undoubtedly have activated the emergency beacon on his suit straight away instead of waiting for weeks to do so. But then again if Lucifer had intended to betray him, why destroy his uniform at all and stay at Eden, when it would

make so much more sense trying to kill Abraham in his sleep if Lucifer wanted to take control.

Michael had claimed that Lucifer had acted very strangely when the other angels found him. For unclear reasons, he had killed Yehuda at the edge of Eden and then acted as if he had severe amnesia stating his Terran name and title despite not having used either for the last 60 years. It was not likely that Lucifer had experienced amnesia covering the previous 60 years of his life but Abraham could not rule out the possibility. After all, it was possible that Lucifer after being under control of the angel chip for the last 60 years had not accumulated any biological memories at all, which would lead to complete amnesia if the angel chip were destroyed.

Abraham decided to try to figure out what Lucifer had been doing on Eden in the weeks between the destruction of his angel suit was, and the emergency beacon was activated. Considering the location, he would have had to get outside help; otherwise, he would have starved and dehydrated himself to death. Fortunately, this investigation was easy to carry out, as there was only Yehuda's family within 50 kilometres from the crash site. A few minutes of mind reading later, Abraham was furious. Lucifer had misbehaved and spent the last few weeks copulating and getting emotionally attached, to a young woman called Sara. Sexual activity outside of marriage was strictly forbidden in the Abrahameon and Lucifer could not get married, as Abraham would never allow it. The Angels existed to serve Abraham, and his cause and the only way to keep them focused on that goal was to keep them away from other distractions. An even worse crime than the premarital coitus was the fact that Lucifer had proven to be just a man, to the Yehuda family. They had seen him without his armour and technology, and they would conclude that the other angels were also just ordinary men with technology. If this rumour were to spread Abraham's control over Eden might fail, and its inhabitants might stop worshipping him as their god, realising that he was their captor. The Edenites finding out the truth was an unacceptable scenario, and they had to eliminate the entire Yehuda family.

Ideally, He would also kill Lucifer, but Abraham was still hesitant to have him killed. The reason was that he was unique compared to the other angels. All of the other angels had had their human DNA created from scratch with specific abilities and perks chosen for them for them to be good at the tasks

they were designed for. They had then been put in a synthetic womb and created with no human involvement attached. Doing this had been a highly illegal practice as it was unlawful, to develop people using artificial uteruses, as the creations were beings without souls and their own will. Combined with specific implants and microchips that enhanced their abilities and controlled their behaviour Abraham had created what no other faction on Earth had; an extremely proficient group of bodyguards, and special operatives that had no other objectives or desires in life than to serve Abraham. The other angels, however, were little more than efficient machines to Abraham and if one of them were to malfunction, he would not think twice to dispose of him.

Lucifer was different. His DNA wasn't created from scratch; instead, Abraham had based Lucifer on someone that Abraham held very dear and directly modified Lucifer's DNA slightly to enhance his performance in the field. Furthermore, he had been born by a surrogate mum instead of a synthetic womb, so he had a soul and his own will. Abraham had been able to control most of Lucifer's will and mind by the various implants Lucifer had and the angel chip, but in the end, he had still had an underlying personality. Lucifer's fundamental character was an essential aspect as Abraham although he never officially sought the approval from anyone he secretly sought the support from Lucifer whom Abraham initially had created to be his heir, although Abraham had later realised that he would never let go of life.

Abraham made up his mind. He would give Lucifer one more chance to live and be his heir. But to get this opportunity, Lucifer would have to make a sacrifice. He would have to kill Sara, whom he had illegally betrothed and fornicated with, and her family to show that Abraham was his true love and dedication. If Lucifer passed this trial, he would regain his place, if he failed they would all die anyway, and he would have given up his life for nothing. Abraham instructed that Lucifer was to be cryogenically frozen and then operated once a shipment with all his implants and circuitry had arrived. Lucifer would still have the choice to obey or die, but Abraham wanted to make sure that Lucifer chose to follow; replacing all his broken implants and microchips was the best way to achieve this.

Having decided all of this Abraham allowed himself to take a long slumber in the Divine Dimension.

## 6.6 Yehuda's survival and desire for revenge

YEHUDA WOKE UP A COUPLE of hours after the angels had taken Lucifer away and left Yehuda for dead. It was a painful and strange awakening for Yehuda. He could no longer feel the constant presence of Abraham that he had felt for most of his life and instead he was looking out in the blackness of the abyss with no gods to worship. He recognised this feeling from his youth when he had been to many celestial bodies like Eden. Yehuda managed to get to his feet. He saw the golden microchip soaked in blood that Lucifer had extracted from his head. He knew what it was; he had seen similar microchips in the past, although less advanced. Yehuda started seeing details in the landscape that he had never noticed before. It was technology instead of divine magic, but he was still fascinated by it all. He could see the exhaust pipes extracting fresh oxygen from the core of Eden; imperative to keep its inhabitants alive. Yehuda could see how six out of Eden's seven suns were glimmering slightly, indicating that they were satellites reflecting the sun's light while the seventh celestial object that wasn't blinking was the actual sun. From the size of the sun, he deduced that he would be somewhere in the Asteroid belt 50 % further away from the sun than his home planet Mars.

While he was impressed by the sudden mental clarity he had a more pressing matter at hand, he was injured, and his mind was too muddled to find the way easily in this featureless landscape with the horizon less than a kilometre away. Fortunately his Grandchildren Sara and John had set out to look for him, and with the assistance of the family dog, they found him.

Sara:

- Grandfather! I heard you and Lucifer set out many hours ago to discuss something.

- You are bleeding, what happened?

Yehuda:

- Lucifer did this to me.

- He left me for dead and took off

Sara:

- Lucifer? That's impossible! He loved me; he was going to ask you for my hand in marriage

Yehuda:

- He was a fallen angel. The worst of sinners condemned by his Master.

Sara:

- That means nothing; we were condemned by Grandmaster Abraham to live in the wasteland away from the others. We are still good people

- Lucifer was a tormented soul, plagued by the pain he had caused others, that's why he wanted to change, and that's why he loved me, a condemned woman, sentenced to live childless without a husband in this wilderness as punishment for my grandfather's sin.

Yehuda:

- That's enough, woman! Show some respect!

- Lucifer is gone, and he won't be back

- John my grandson, I command you to take me home and treat my wounds.

Having heard this, John rushed up to Yehuda and bandaged him and carried the old man back to safety while Sara stayed behind sobbing and wailing out her misery.

A few days later Yehuda had recovered, and he had made up his mind. He would not tell his grandchildren the truth about Eden and what had happened. He realised that they were born on Eden and for them, it was the only truth. Besides he would put them in grave danger if he told them the truth. The villain posing as Grandmaster Abraham almighty god of Eden could still read their minds through the chip in their heads. If Yehuda were to

tell them the truth, he would put them in grave danger and more or less sign their death penalty. Yehuda could not risk trying to remove the chip from his grandchildren's head either, as he lacked the skill and know-how to carry out the operation. Abraham had the trump on hand, and Yehuda had no means of getting off Eden. Yehuda bit his lip and swore to himself: *"If the opportunity were to arise he would do everything he could to make Abraham pay."*

## **6.7 Yehuda remembers his past and finds out that Sara is pregnant**

THREE MONTHS LATER Yehuda discovered that Sara was pregnant, no doubt from her and Lucifer's encounters. His previous religious self would have condemned this as a terrible sin, but having been freed from the divine technology chip and regained most of his memories he no longer had any strong opinions about extramarital affairs and conceptions. He no longer feared the "god" Abraham although he still feared the villain Abraham and he wondered when his "angels" would show up to exact their revenge and punish his family for siding with a fallen angel. The first few weeks after being freed Yehuda had feared continuously that they would show up to punish him for interfering with their business but nothing had happened and Yehuda could not understand why. The fate of Lucifer who freed him was also unknown to him, and Yehuda was not sure how he felt about Lucifer. On the one hand, Lucifer had kept him in the dark, lied and manipulated him for decades; on the other hand, Lucifer had regretted his wrongdoings and risked his own life freeing Yehuda.

Yehuda remembered his life before Eden. He and his family had been a prominent family living in relative wealth until one of the many warlords on Mars had invaded his city. Rather than trying his luck under the new ruler's tyranny they had decided to flee to Earth. They were well aware that Martians were not allowed on Earth, but they also knew that a vast area of the planet consisted of depopulated national parks where a family easily could survive undetected for ages. They had not managed to land on Earth though, and instead, they had been locked up in a gruesome detention centre on the dark side of the moon. They had all volunteered to join the Tau Ceti expedition, but for some reason, Yehuda was paired up with a new woman who was

supposed to be his wife when he woke up on Eden. Since they all had had their memories wiped neither of them had been able to call the bluff. He was certain that he had never seen the rest of his original family on Eden and he concluded that Abraham and his goons must have killed them. As for the real identity of Grandmaster Abraham Yehuda concluded that it must be Abraham Goldstein, as House Goldstein had founded the Tau Ceti expedition.

Yehuda was determined to expose Abraham, but he was unsure of how to proceed. If he told people the truth, they were unlikely to believe them, and Abraham would find out eventually and come after him.

Yehuda determined that he needed a long-term plan to overthrow Abraham and fortunately he found one viable solution. Under the surface of Eden, there were widespread secret tunnels used to make sure Eden had adequate oxygen and water levels. These tunnels were ideal for growing mushrooms. If Yehuda managed to farm enough mushrooms down there he could feed the people he freed from Abraham while being undetectable from orbit. It was a long shot, but it was his best option to start with. Besides Yehuda had time, whatever life-extending vaccine the angels had given him as a punishment, would turn against them. Yehuda decides to expand his mushroom growing network. Once he could farm enough mushrooms, he would free his family to start the rebellion. It would be a slow-moving underground movement, but it would work, it just had to, and justice would reach the Monster Abraham for what he had done.

## 6.8 A child is born

*TODAY IN THE TERRAN solar system a child was born. A unique child with psionic capabilities that statistically only happens once in every 20 billion individuals. Since the last person who possessed these skills did not serve us the way we had hoped, this child must be guided and supervised to ensure that she does not stray from the path that we have chosen for her. Since humanity now has the technology needed for our return this individual can be our saviour provided that our Providence guides her.*

Unknown source on the 22<sup>nd</sup> of March 2850 A.D



## 6.9 Lucifer wakes up and faces an ultimatum

LUCIFER WOKE UP IN a medical ward feeling dizzy and strange. All his auxiliary system were up and running, and his vision was once again amplified and showcasing detailed information about the surrounding and points of interest. Worse yet he could feel that Abraham had fixed his angel chip and that Abraham could read all his thoughts while Lucifer was unable to get any insights into Abraham's thoughts. He wondered for a second if his memories of his freedom and the time without the microchips on Eden had been just a dream. Lucifer concluded that was not the case and he was a bit puzzled over the fact that Abraham hadn't wiped his memories. After all, if Abraham did not intend to kill him for his treason why did he still remember about it? He suddenly realised that he was tied up and strapped to the bed he was lying on, and this was obviously not a good sign. The door opened and in walked Abraham in his robotic body followed by a group of angels.

Abraham walked up to Lucifer and studied him, as he was lying strapped to the bed, after a moment of silence he spoke.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Lucifer, do you know why you are here, do you remember what sins you committed?

Lucifer nodded to acknowledge Abraham's claims but said nothing. Abraham Goldstein spoke again:

- You are here because you betrayed your fellow angels and me. Your lists of mortal sins are endless and yet you are still alive.

- You see contrary to what you might believe I am a very benevolent leader.

- You and the other angels all have freedom as long as you follow my rules. And yet you are the only one who cannot live up to my standards.

Lucifer:

- Freedom? Is that what you say we have, I have been stuck on this rock for the last 60 years doing your will. Carrying out your work putting innocents through trials and torment

Abraham Goldstein:

- And yet you never left. I never said you or the angels could not abandon my service. You are employees after all. But none of you have; have you?

Lucifer:

- I... I did not know what else to do with my life.

Abraham Goldstein

- You see that's the problem with you and all other humans. You have the freedom to do things, and yet you don't. And when you finally chose to do something, you want the wrong thing.

- This Sara woman you have been copulating with, you didn't think clearly, did you? By following your basic instinct to procreate you essentially made her a sinner and signed her death warrant.

Lucifer:

- I don't know what happened; I couldn't resist the urges, I love her.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Bah

- Love?

- If you had loved her, you would have come back to me willingly and watched over her as an angel. She would have had a good life. Instead, she will soon be dead. Because of you.

Lucifer:

- No because of you. It is your arbitrary laws that condemn and kill people. Not mine I believe in love and freedom.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Funny that you say that.
- Martians are what you would call free, and they are impulse driven, they copulate based on desire instead of logic, and they don't control their population growth. What you have there is a wasteland with more than 4 billion individuals fighting out and killing each other for limited resources due to limited ability to plan and put society ahead of individual needs.
- On Earth only wealthy or people with exceptional genes are allowed and able to procreate. What you have are a sustainable population and healthy thriving society.

Lucifer:

- On Earth, you have plutocracy where the wealthy elite is bleeding the solar system dry to live in excess.

Abraham Goldstein:

- And yet this wealth is distributed so everyone living on Earth, and following the rules lives a wealthy and enjoyable life. Living this way is worth more than the silly notion of "freedom."
- Or put it this way: how many Martians refugees try to reach Earth? Millions how many Terrans willingly relocate to Mars? Almost no-one.

- The people of Eden are exceedingly lucky; I rescued them from a terrible detention centre on the moon to put them on the most advanced terraformed asteroid ever.

- Eden is almost entirely free from disease, and if they just work hard and follow the rules outlined in the Abrahameon, they will undoubtedly have a good life.

Lucifer:

- You call public executions, floggings and torture a good life with benevolent leadership? You are insane!

Abraham struck Lucifer with a psionic shock through the divine technology chip. Lucifer was writhing in pain and almost passed out before Abraham released the pressure.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Silence you fool. I am doing it for the people. I could just as easy just kill any undesirable at any time through the divine technology chip.

- And yet I don't. Instead, I choose to be merciful by making a public example of the worst sinners to teach the others the proper way to live. The appropriate way that will give them a long happy life as opposed to the misery that comes from following their primitive impulses.

Lucifer looked at Abraham with disgust and said nothing. He was a bit surprised by the fact that Abraham was so outspoken about his villainy in front of the other angels. Then again they were bred in a synthetic womb and were lacking their own will so he could say whatever and they would still follow him.

Abraham spoke again, now with a gentler more apologetic tone:

- You see Lucifer; the other angels don't understand why I have been so merciful to you, and I admit it's unfair to them to let you off the hook.

- I must, however, admit, that I love you like my son and it would be tough for me to give you the punishment you deserve.

- But to spare you, you need to feel the pain your actions have caused me.

- Your whore Sara gave birth to a child today. Both she and the child is a product of terrible sin, and they must be purged. If you do the purging, I will forgive your sins, and you'll retake your rightful place after this terrible mistake. If you refuse she'll die regardless but she will not die swiftly, and you'll also die.

Lucifer:

- But she is innocent you monster!

Abraham Goldstein:

- No, she is not. She knew that fornicating with you was a sin and she still did it. She defied my will at multiple times. She gave in to her primitive impulses instead of trusting my divine plan. Her life is forfeit. Your life is your choice.

Lucifer was shaking with anger and fear and unsure of what to do. The monster Abraham had shown his true self, and Lucifer's biggest regret was that he had facilitated this evil for so many years. His natural instinct was to tell Abraham to go fuck himself although that would not help anyone and Sara would die. Lucifer did not care about his own life anymore, but he wanted to do everything he possibly could to save Sara's. Eventually, he spoke.

Lucifer:

- Master Abraham, you are right. Forgive me for doubting your divine will and wisdom. I will carry out the task you have given me to redeem myself.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Very well

- I will leave you now so that you can prepare. Do not even think about betraying me.

As Abraham and the angels left the room, the angel Michael spoke to Abraham

Michael:

- Grandmaster Abraham, I don't like this, I think he will try to betray us again.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Yes, I admit that is a likely scenario. I do however have my reasons for giving Lucifer a final chance to redeem himself despite what he has done.

- Just trust in my judgment and be loyal Michael.

Michael:

- Understood Grandmaster!

Abraham Goldstein:

- Just in case that you are right. Go to Eden and be within striking distance from Lucifer. If he betrays us again, you are to move in quickly and decisively.

## 6.10 Lucifer rebels and Sara dies

YEHUDA SAW LUCIFER approaching, and he felt that his greatest fear was to happen. Yehuda had initially been surprised by the lack of intervention from Abraham or the angels and had hoped that his freedom and the actions of his family in regards to Lucifer had been unnoticed. He was well aware that this suspicion was unlikely to be true, knowing that Abraham could access everyone's mind and would have a pretty clear idea about what had happened. When Yehuda found out that Sara was pregnant, he concluded that Abraham would probably wait until the child was born to strike the most fear and awe in his family by killing the child. With Lucifer approaching and the ominous look on his face confirmed this suspicion. Yehuda wasn't wasting any time. He ran into the bedchamber where Sara was resting. She had given birth to non-identical twins a boy and a girl. The girl looked like her mother and most people on Eden with brown eyes, dark hair and olive skin. The boy looked like Lucifer with his straight and light hair and his dad's most prominent feature the bright blue luminescent eyes.

The fact that Sara had given birth to twins was both a blessing and a curse. The blessing was that Yehuda could take one of the children away without Abraham noticing. The sad part was that he couldn't take both and the one he left behind would most likely be killed. Yehuda opted to take the boy. After all, the son of Lucifer could be a crucial ingredient in a future rebellion and his resemblance to Lucifer was so apparent so people wouldn't disregard this claim. Yehuda grabbed the baby boy and ran to the ventilation tunnels where he for months had been cultivating mushrooms. Once he got there, he hid for the next 12 hours.

Meanwhile, Lucifer stormed into the room where Sara was resting. He shouted to wake her up

Lucifer:

- Sara, we need to go, there is not much time.

Sara was confused by seeing Lucifer come back after such a long time and the stress and tension he brought with him instantaneously made it clear to her that this was not a social visit.

Sara:

- What's happening Terrence, where have you been? You just left us without a word?

Lucifer:

- Look all I can tell you right now are that you are in grave danger. Abraham wants you dead, and to torment me he wants me to be your executioner.

- I am not going to kill you, but I need to get you to safety before he finds out.

Sara:

- But what did I do?

Lucifer:

- You did not do anything wrong Sara, but to him you did.

- We both acted sinfully when we had sex before marriage.

- Let's grab the child and hurry.

Sara:

- Children, there is a boy and a girl.

Lucifer:

- No there is only one. Hurry! Follow me!

Lucifer grabbed the baby girl and Sara ran after him. They ran towards the force field at the edge of Eden. They reached the place where Lucifer had freed Yehuda nine months earlier. To Lucifer's great relief the electrical cable he had used to release Yehuda was still in the same location. He turned to Sara and spoke.

Lucifer:



- Sara, do you trust me?

Sara:

- Yes.

- But what is happening Terrence? Why are we at the edge of the world?

Lucifer:

- This procedure will hurt a lot, but after that, you'll be free. And I can bring you to safety.

- Are you ready?

Sara:

- Yes, Terrence.

- ... I love you.

Lucifer did not answer. Instead, he attached the electrical cord to Sara's ear on the side of the brain where the divine chip was connected to deactivate the chip. He acted quickly using a scalpel sized plasma knife to make a cut in Sara skull and take out the microchip. He then sealed her wound and gave her a shot of a fast-acting stimulant to bring her back to consciousness. He looked around and realised that he was surrounded and frozen in place. A group of angels led by Michael and Gabriel approached him.

Michael:

- Lucifer, you traitor!

- Your betrayal does not stop at fucking these people drowning them in sin; you are even taking them away from their Master Abraham directly.

Lucifer:

- I am setting them free. She is innocent!
- Kill me if you must.

Michael:

- Yes, you'll die for sure. But so must your wretched whore.
- You could have given her a swift death and redeemed yourself. Instead, you chose to cause her a painful death and you doomed yourself at the same time.
- I'll make you watch her die, slowly.

Gabriel grabbed Sara while Michael pulled up a rusty knife and slowly started cutting off pieces from her body. Her tormented screams were filling the void around her and were building up agony and wrath within Lucifer who was stuck in place unable to move with his movements directly controlled by Abraham through the divine technology chip.

Lucifer closed his eyes. All of a sudden he felt it. It grew stronger and stronger and eventually he could see it. He could sense the signal that Abraham used to keep him in place. He mustered all of his mental strength and reversed the signal knocking Abraham unconscious with a psionic blast. Lucifer was free to move. He moved quickly, pulling up his Plasma knife, killing Michael by stabbing him in the brain and shoving Gabriel to free Sara. Lucifer did not get anywhere though. Weakened by the force he had to exercise to expel Abraham from his mind, he had no chance of moving quick enough to avoid the rain of bullets heading his way from the other angels. Multiple rounds hit Lucifer and Sara; Sara being unarmored died on the spot while Lucifer was crippled and mortally wounded. With his last dying breath, Lucifer crawled over to Michael and savaged his body enough with the plasma knife to prevent any resurrection procedure from being possible. Having done this, he turned around calmly looking at the sky and took his last breath.

A few moments later Gabriel stood up to witness the carnage realising that he was the highest ranked angel left. He could not have imagined this day ending so badly. Abraham had given Lucifer an undeserved chance to re-

deem himself by doing the right thing and rid the world of the vile sinner and temptress who had lured him away from his Master Abraham who had always looked after him. Instead, the witch had cast a spell on him turning him against his brothers and his Master.

Gabriel did not understand why so many humans were obsessed with the sin of the flesh and he had never imagined his leader Lucifer who had stood up, as a beacon of light for all these years would fall to it. However, Lucifer fell, and from the look of it, it would not be possible to resurrect Michael leaving Gabriel in command of the angels. Gabriel contacted Abraham who had just regained consciousness from the psionic blast.

Gabriel:

- Code Red. Michael is dead, killed by Lucifer. We had to kill Lucifer as a response. His vile temptress witch is also dead.

Abraham Goldstein:

- And the baby girl?

Gabriel had not given the child any thoughts at all. He looked around and found her wrapped in a blanket clutched to her dead mother's chest. As through a miracle, the baby was unharmed and had not been hit by any bullet.

Gabriel:

- The baby is okay; she is unhurt and was not affected by any bullets.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Excellent. Bring the baby and the bodies of Lucifer and Michael back to the Divine Control Center. Leave the corpse of the woman; she can rot there as a warning.

Gabriel:

- Affirmative

- Master Abraham, one more thing. What happened with Lucifer, how could he move, I thought you were restraining him?

Abraham Goldstein:

- I... I don't know.

## 6.11 Abraham's woes before Lucifer's Execution

ABRAHAM WAS GRIEVING. He had reached out to Lucifer offering to pardon him for his betrayal, and Lucifer met his leniency with complete disrespect and disloyalty. Abraham could not give Lucifer another chance after this, and he regretted the course of action he had chosen. If he could go back two days in time, he would have memory wiped Lucifer instead of letting him keep his memories and giving him a gruesome task to prove his loyalty. But erasing Lucifer's memory had never been an option for Abraham; he wanted Lucifer to obey and help him by his own free will, his other angels could be his mindless drones. Abraham looked down on Lucifer's frozen dead body. Filled with grief, he recalled the fate of his firstborn son Terrence Goldstein who had died over 200 years prior.

Abraham and Terrence had been in a business meeting in Sydney. Back then they were just a regular sized company and not the wealthiest and most powerful faction on the planet hence they did not have any bodyguards. As they left, the office, assassins had driven past them and start shooting at them from a passing car. Abraham instinctively pulled his son in front of him and used him as a shield. When the assailants drove off, he had looked at Terrence who had been dead beyond any means of resurrection with the technology at the time. A big part of Abraham had died that fateful day. Filled with remorse and anger, he could no longer relate to feelings like joy and love and instead he was growing increasingly cynical widening the gap to his wife and his other children and relatives. With his increased cynicism he could focus entirely on his new only goal, to improve and maximise his wealth and power and he did it so well that he was the single most powerful man on Earth for the significant part of the 28<sup>Th</sup> century.

Lucifer was different from the other angels as he was a modified clone of Terrence Goldstein. Abraham had never told him the truth and only told Lucifer that he was an orphan who had been admitted to the ANGEL program as he had extraordinary genes and capabilities. To give him a proper soul he was born by a surrogate mother whom Abraham had paid handsomely to keep under perfect conditions during the pregnancy. Abraham had kept Lucifer's real identity a secret to protect him from other greedy relatives within House Goldstein as well as to give him a better upbringing. Abraham knew that growing up in excessive wealth corrupted the individual and Abraham wanted the second Terrence Goldstein to be the best he could be.

Despite Lucifer being his secret son, Abraham could not save his life anymore. He had stepped over a line when he refused to kill Sara and killed Michael instead. Abraham knew that his other angels were loyal to a fault, but yet discontentment would spread if he spared Lucifer again. Although the other angels had no "soul" or whatever the inner essence of a human was to be referred to, they were still human enough to discontent and rebel under extreme circumstances. Abraham knew that all the angels were furious over the death of Michael who had been the de-facto leader of the angels as Lucifer was too unlike the other angels to lead them efficiently, and Lucifer was only the archangel because of Abraham's direct order.

Abraham looked down on Lucifer's dead body. Although severely trashed it was still possible to resurrect him opposite to the angel Michael who had his brain damaged beyond repair by Lucifer's plasma knife. With the technology of the time, it was usually possible to resurrect someone unless his or her brain was completely destroyed. Most body parts could be grown from stem cells so a lost hand for instance could be cultivated in a nutrient solution and implanted into the original body. But a destroyed brain could not be regrown from scratch as all the information in the brain would be lost, and a stem-cell grown brain would be as developed as that of a newborn baby. Inserting a baby brain in a grown man would be idiotic as he essentially would be a complete vegetable for the rest of his life. As Abraham already had DNA samples from Michael and Lucifer, he would rather have their clones recreated as babies than as human vegetables.

Abraham made his choice. The angels wanted for blood, and they should have it. A diagnostic showed what body parts in Lucifer's body that needed

replacement. It would take a couple of weeks to regrow the parts required. Abraham told Gabriel, who was the new archangel, what do.

Abraham's thoughts moved on to Lucifer's baby daughter, Abraham's granddaughter. She looked so small and gentle where she lay, and Abraham gave her the name Adina to match. To Abraham, she was the best of two worlds. Genetically she was a mix of the perfect genetics from Terran technology and the wild ranges of chance involved in the natural procreation of the Edenites. Abraham wanted to follow the life of his granddaughter and see her grow up. As he realised that the Divine Control Center was not a suitable place for a child to grow up he established a plan for her. Abraham inserted an angel chip in her brain so that he would get a stronger connection with her than he had with the ordinary people of Eden. He then scanned through all the Edenites to find a suitable foster family on Eden. Abraham discovered that the High priest Markus' wife had recently given birth to a child and could easily breastfeed Adina as well. He instructed one of the angels to present Adina to Markus and make sure that he took proper care of the child. Having done all of this, Abraham transported his mind to the Divine Dimension and entered a deep meditative trance to pass the time. The execution of Lucifer would be a gruesome affair, and Abraham wanted nothing to do with it!

## 6.12 The execution of Lucifer

A FEW WEEKS LATER LUCIFER was resurrected, and the angels' led by Gabriel chained him to his bed just to make sure he would not do anything. Much to their dismay Abraham had entered deep meditation and refused to acknowledge any communication from them meaning that they had to execute Lucifer without his supervision. Gabriel contacted all of the high priests and ordered that all of Eden were to gather at the assembly place at Mount Sinai for an important message. They then dressed in their white angel armour to symbolise that they came to enlighten the people and bring peace and wisdom. Lucifer was brought down in chains.

The crowd gathered and waited in anticipation. Usually, important gatherings started with Grandmaster Abraham conveying a mass hallucination of him to the crowds giving a speech. But today his absence was notable,

with the crowds murmuring and Gabriel feeling a bit reluctant. Eventually, he spoke.

Gabriel:

- People of Eden

- We are here today to prove that no one stands above the law in the Abrahameon, not even the former Archangel Lucifer.

Lucifer screamed out something in his defence, but as his voice was not amplified, so it could not be heard by the masses below. Gabriel ended Lucifer's slur by a well-aimed punch to the face dropping him to the ground and knocking out a few teeth.

Gabriel resumed his speech.

- Like I said before that unfortunate interruption. Not even Lucifer stands above the law.

- Three weeks ago he was caught in the act fornicating with an Edenite woman and actively trying to persuade her to turn against Grandmaster Abraham, her great saviour, and God.

- When the great angel Michael in his mercy sought to bring Lucifer back to heaven to change his ways, Lucifer stabbed him in the head with a knife containing divine magic strong enough to kill an angel.

- For these great crimes Grandmaster Abraham stripped Lucifer of his immortality and today we are to witness Lucifer purged from sin through incredible pain so his dark soul can proceed to the afterlife.

- Let the proceedings begin

The torture and execution of Lucifer were the most brutal display ever performed on Eden. The remaining 24 angels angered by the loss of Michael, each subjected Lucifer to their gruelling choice of torture. Lucifer heart

stopped a dozen times, and he was revived each time to continue the pain and extend his suffering. After 8 hours of continuous torture, Gabriel thought that it was enough and aimed a beam from an orbital laser with enough power to vaporise Lucifer. The angels then took off and left.

The public torture and execution of Lucifer did not have the effect that the angels and Abraham had hoped for. Lucifer had been by far the most liked angel among the population of Eden before his demise, and instead of becoming a symbol of evil and wickedness he became a symbol of love and freedom. An underground movement and a cult of personality arose around Lucifer in the following decades although they kept it a secret as any collaboration with the Lucifer movement was a mortal sin, and for those sins, there was only one price to pay: death.





## Chapter 7 The childhood of Jeshua and Adina



### 7.1 Yehuda finds Jeshua a foster family and dies of old age

After seeing Lucifer approaching Yehuda had grabbed Lucifer's baby son from Sara's bedchamber and run away as fast as he could. He had managed to escape unnoticed, and he was now holding the infant boy in his hands realising the problem at hand. That an infant baby could not live off the mushrooms, he was growing down in these tunnels to feed a rebellion against the tyrant Abraham Goldstein. Fortunately, Yehuda had come across several suitable foster families during his travels on Eden for the last nine months as a free man. He concluded that the best option would be to leave the child in the care of the married couple Akiva and Chana who had young children still breastfeeding.

Yehuda realised that he needed to fabricate a believable backstory about the child as it was highly risky admitting that the child was the son of Lucifer whom he'd later intend to use to muster the population in a rebellion against Abraham Goldstein. Instead, he chose the story that the child had already been baptised under the name Jeshua and that both of the parents had died of illness and that Yehuda who was Jeshua's grandfather was too old to care for the child.

Akiva and Chana believed in Yehuda's backstory and took the infant in and agreed to raise him as their son. They decided to take Jeshua in as Yehuda offered them a gold coin to cover their expenses, as gold was incredibly precious. Gold did not exist naturally on Eden, and Abraham Goldstein and the angels had brought in only small quantities to reward prominent religious leaders. Yehuda, who had been a high priest before being exiled to the wilderness for his disobedience, still had a few coins to spare.

After leaving Jeshua in the care of Akiva and Chana, Yehuda returned to the tunnels where he was planning his rebellion. Suddenly he felt very weary with his entire body aching. He managed to find a reflective surface so he could see his reflection. He realised that he had visually aged many years since the last time he saw his reflection. His rapid aging could only mean that the anti-aging vaccine Michael had injected him with many years ago had finally stopped working. Yehuda knew enough about science to realise that unless he injected a new dosage of anti-aging serum/ DNA regeneration technology, he would age very quickly and die soon. This realisation came as both a curse and relief as Yehuda for many years had wanted to die, but now that he finally had a purpose in life the time had come. Not wanting to fight his fate anymore, Yehuda wrote a farewell letter to Jeshua. After that, Yehuda lay down, smoke some herbs to fall asleep and then died peacefully in his sleep a couple of hours later.

## **7.2 Adina realises that she is special**

THE FIRST FIVE YEARS old Adina's life was unremarkable. Being first an infant and then a small child the angel chip had no particular impact on her compared to the other kids; at least not as far as she was aware. By the age of 5, however, she started to realise that she was special. The first giveaway was that her parents could not confirm whether they were her parents or her foster parents. When Abraham had sent one of his angels to tell Markus and his wife Daniela to raise Adina the angel had never specified whether they should raise her as their child or as a foster child. While this distinction seemed like a trivial matter, it was a potentially explosive one. Being a high priest, Markus was well aware of the unpredictable and vengeful nature of Grandmaster Abraham and how easy it was to anger him. Claiming Adina as their child could be seen as stealing the glory from Abraham and claiming that she was their foster child could seem derogatory. Eventually, they gave in and told her the truth: that the archangel Gabriel had handed them her on a direct order from Grandmaster Abraham to look after her. This knowledge built the ego of the young girl, and she often let her siblings know of her special connection to Abraham.

A more noticeable trait than her origin was the special abilities her angel chip gave her. Since she opposite to the angels had the chip inserted at birth, it integrated better with her brain, which gave her psychic powers well above that of all the other angels, almost on par with Abraham Goldstein. Since she could not slow down time by teleporting her mind to the Divine Dimension, she could not read as many thoughts at the same time or influence people as strongly as he could. In the typical dimension, her abilities were on par with Abraham's despite having a considerably weaker chip implanted in her brain. Given her ability to control the minds of people around her she was almost impossible to raise for her parents as she mostly convinced them of her way instead of the other way around.

Another unique feature that Adina had, that no one else had was that she could sense and see when Abraham tried to read her mind or see what she was seeing. While some people could feel a diffuse feeling of being observed when Abraham was using the divine technology to read their mind; Adina was the only one that could see it happen and control what Abraham could see. She became so adept at showing him what she wanted to show him that he did not even notice it, and Abraham genuinely believed that he could see everything in Adina's mind unobstructed and unaltered.

One day when Adina was seven years old, she freaked her Foster Father Markus out. She had made a drawing that was the spitting image of Lucifer. Lucifer was not to be depicted anywhere in Eden due to the harsh penalties imposed for anyone who associated with him. But it was when she opened her mouth Markus became afraid. Her words were: *"Is this, my real dad?"*

### 7.3 Jeshua an inquisitive boy

JESHUA, LUCIFER'S SON in the foster care of Akiva and Chana, had a childhood that was both similar and completely different from Adina.

Similar as they both stood out from the crowd with their thoughts and behaviour. Different as Jeshua had no psionic powers. Jeshua being free from the divine technology stood out from the crowd, as he could not see the various hallucinations induced by Abraham Goldstein. Being free from the technology he could not get a grasp why people were staring out into thin air screaming with joy or fear depending on the mood set by Abraham's speech

that day. He had never seen this Grandmaster Abraham that everyone was talking about all the time and most people feared. The angels impressed him even less.

All the other people on Eden believed that the angels were supernatural beings that stood as intermediaries between god and men but to Jeshua, they only looked like men in unique outfits that gave them superpowers such as flying. While Jeshua found the suits and equipment that the angels used to be super fascinating the persons in them interested him less. Jeshua found the angels to be old and boring men who just kept repeating the same old boring lines and on top of that had to stop and think for ages before giving a straight answer half of the time.

Fearless and inquisitive Jeshua once almost got in serious trouble asking an angel how the angel suit worked. This question would have been considered blasphemous and was a dead set giveaway that Jeshua did not have a human chip inserted as the angels looked like they had organismal wings that helped them flying to people with the human chip implanted. Fortunately, the angel did not hear his question, and Jeshua's foster father quickly pulled him away before he had the time to ask again.

That night Jeshua's adoptive father Akiva had scolded him for hours and then flogged him for being rude to an angel. Jeshua had never understood what was wrong with his question. After all, it was a fascinating topic; how the angels' armour enabled them to fly. He did realise however that Akiva had punished him because he was afraid of the angels, and if a big strong man like Akiva was scared of the angels, it probably made sense for Jeshua to stay clear of them as well.

## **7.4 Adina and Jeshua meet for the first time.**

AT THE AGE OF 10, ADINA and Jeshua met for the first time. It was on 1<sup>st</sup> of January 2860; In Eden terms year 50 after the landing. Since the history of Earth was not taught on Eden there was nothing before the year 2810 so for the Edenites it was also the 50<sup>th</sup> year in all of history. Apart from that, the Edenite calendar followed the Earth calendar out of convenience as Abraham, and his angels occasionally had some secret contact with the rest of so-

lar system for supplies, etc. The New Year celebration was the single largest festivity on Eden, and the population was sitting on various elevations according to their significance. Jeshua was seated at the lowest elevation looking up as his family was farmers and Adina was sitting on the third highest tier since the high priest of her village raised her. Above the high priest sat the angels and on the top was the hologram of Grandmaster Abraham sitting on his gigantic throne looking down on the masses.

After viewing the spectacle for a while, Jeshua laid his eyes on Adina. She was sitting with her family at the high priest table. They were all wearing elaborate and fancy clothing and yet she was the only one that intrigued him. Jeshua could feel a hand on his shoulder, and he turned around, it was his foster father, Akiva.

Akiva:

- Be careful Jeshua
- There are terrible rumours about that girl.

Jeshua:

- What rumours father?

Akiva:

- Rumours that she can read peoples' minds and drive them crazy with the power of her will alone.

Jeshua:

- Really? But she is just a girl she cannot even be a woman yet?

Akiva:

- In three years she'll become a woman as you'll become a man.
- And that's the most fearsome parts; imagine if her powers grow, as she gets older?

Jeshua:

- But if that is the case, why isn't she stoned for witchcraft and why do not the angels or Grandmaster Abraham do anything about her?

Akiva:

- Silent we should not intervene with Abraham's divine plan, but stay clear of that girl for your safety

Jeshua:

- Yes father

Akiva's warning only served to make Jeshua more fascinated by the high priest's daughter. He decided to sneak away and have a look at her later when the opportunity arose. A couple of hours later the opportunity did come. Akiva who had had too many tankards of wine feel asleep. By this time most of the adults had gotten themselves quite drunk, and Jeshua had no difficulty getting up at the priests' tier where the influential people were celebrating. He started looking for the strange girl he had seen before when someone grabbed him by the arm. He turned around and there she was, Adina.

Adina:

- Shh, come with me.

She led him behind a tent where they were less visible.

Adina:

- What are you doing here peasant boy?

- This level hosts the priests' celebration you're not meant to be here.

Jeshua found himself lost for words. He had intended to observe the mysterious girl from a distance to satisfy his curiosity. He had never expected actually talking to her. She had approached him first and also made him

aware of his intrusion. The temple guards would most likely flog him if they found out. Stuttering for words eventually Jeshua responded.

Jeshua:

- I... I was curious about you.
- They say you are a witch.

Adina:

- Yes, I know what people say.
- Ignorant and fearful they loathe what they don't understand.

Jeshua:

- People are people.
- What don't they understand?

Adina:

- They don't understand reality and the world around them.
- They don't understand the power that I and Grandmaster Abraham share

Jeshua:

- But comparing oneself to Grandmaster Abraham or the angels is a sin?

Adina:

- It is not a sin if you are only telling the truth.
- Like Abraham and the angels, I can read and influence the minds of humans.

Jeshua:

- Really?

- So what is my name and where do I come from?

Adina:

- I can't read your mind. You must be unique, that's why I approached you.

This statement confused Jeshua; was the girl truthful or was she a complete nutcase? He could not determine which but he felt reluctant to keep the conversation going much longer. He tried to defuse the situation:

Jeshua:

- Okay, I am Jeshua, son of Akiva. What's your name?

Adina:

- I am Adina, foster daughter of the High Priest Markus.

Jeshua:

- Nice to meet you, Adina.

- I have to go back to my father now.

Adina:

- I know. We will meet again

Adina watched Jeshua as he snuck away from the priests' party to join his family down below. The young boy confused her. He looked like a younger version of Lucifer, the fallen angel that was taboo but on most people's minds. She had seen him earlier in the day, and she found it confusing that she could not reach his mind telepathically. She had decided to sneak down later in the evening to study him, but she hadn't needed to as he had come to her instead. Was this coincidence or was there a deeper connection between them that ran so deep that she could not see it? The boy was unique in the way that Adina could not read his mind at all. She did not know if this was for good or bad, but it intrigued her, and she felt compelled to find out more



about him. Fortunately, he had told her his name and his father's name, and as Adina was influential through her position and unique powers, she would organise so that they would meet again.

## **7.5 Jeshua and Adina become neighbours**

A COUPLE OF WEEKS LATER Adina convinced her foster-father, Markus, the high priest to offer Jeshua's father Akiva employment. Having toiled as a poor peasant on the barren lands on the outskirts of Eden for the last 30 years, he was more than happy to accept Markus' offer to work as a supervisor in the Temple's medicinal herb garden. Akiva moved there with his entire family, which led to Jeshua being a neighbour with Adina, and they saw each other frequently.

Jeshua wasn't particularly fond of Adina. He thought she was a nosy girl who acted very strange around him. Jeshua was very curious himself, but he still felt uncomfortable under her surveillance, and he could not understand her motives. Admittedly he had a unique look for an Edenite and looked more like an angel than a human, but her attention was not of the same kind that he received from ordinary girls. As Jeshua grew older, he noticed that girls giggled around him and he had a feeling that he was considerably more attractive than his peers. But he didn't think that Adina's interest in him was because of his looks, and he just couldn't put his finger on why she kept hassling him with questions about his past, etc. At one stage she had asked him why he hadn't told her that Akiva wasn't his biological father. The question had offended Jeshua. Jeshua had never met his birth parents, and there was nothing he could do about it. Apparently, they had both died from sickness around the time Jeshua was born, and his grandfather had handed him to Akiva to take of him. But this was nothing Jeshua wanted to discuss with his neighbours, and for all practical purposes, Akiva was his father.

With this in mind, Jeshua was grateful to Adina for getting his dad a job with the high priest so that he did not have to grow up in poverty in the desert. While it wasn't official that Adina had given his father the job Jeshua deduced that this must have been the case, as there was no other explanation for the high priest going out of his way to hire someone to look after his herb garden. Because of Adina, Jeshua didn't have to go to bed hungry anymore,

and he also had the opportunity to learn reading and writing which opened up more possibilities when it came to learning new things.

Meanwhile, Jeshua kept fascinating Adina. The fact that she could not read his mind made it impossible for her to get a grasp of him and moreover she started to suspect that they were siblings. The reason was that her telepathic abilities had strengthened so she could even read and manipulate the minds of the angels. When reading their thoughts about her, she had realised that she was the daughter of the fallen angel Lucifer and Edenite woman called Sara who was killed by the angels. She did not know how to feel about this, especially since she consistently communicated with Grandmaster Abraham who was her mentor in life while also being the culprit behind the deaths of her biological parents.

Regardless she had a pretty clear view of the physical appearance of Lucifer and Sara. Jeshua was the spitting image of her father Lucifer while Adina looked very similar to Sara. Adina realised that there was a way for her to find out. The angels had a magic ability that could tell them if two individuals were related. If she controlled the mind of an angel, she could use this ability to find out if she and Jeshua indeed were related.

The ability in question was a form of DNA recognition technology that enabled by one of the other implanted microchips in the angels' brains. Back on Earth while the angels constituted the special operations group for house Goldstein they sometimes had to solve crimes and find the offender. For this task, they used technology enabling them to "see" the DNA of a person and an object. Using this ability made it easy to find a particular fugitive in a group of individuals or a person on the run. This ability was operated by smell as the technology could interpret minute amounts of airborne DNA and match it with the environment. The signal was then transmitted to the consciousness as vision, as it is easier to understand visual information for the human brain. Being a secondary ability, the DNA recognition ability was turned off by default. With the smell-activated DNA recognition technology, the need for dogs for practical reasons had disappeared, as agents with that chip inserted were more precise and efficient at following smells than dogs were.

While Adina did not know nor cared how the DNA recognition technology worked she soon figured out how she could use it. By focusing her

telepathic powers, she managed to take full control of the angel Nuriel. She started by matching herself to herself. The result that came up was a 100 % DNA match. Her next step was to match her to her foster father, Markus. The result that came up was 0 %. Finally, she compared herself to Jeshua whom she had summoned. The finding that came up was 50 %. While Adina did not understand what a 50 % DNA match meant, she did realise that her feeling was correct and that she and Jeshua were in fact related. After this realisation, she sent Nuriel on his way, as she did not want him to come to his senses and realise that she had a brother

## **7.6 Nuriel tells Abraham Goldstein about a strange memory loss**

THE DAY AFTER NURIEL had finished his allocated task on Eden and he returned to the Divine Control Center for a debriefing. When asked about the mission Nuriel told Abraham that he had completed his work successfully, but he had had a strange memory loss for an hour during the day. This claim bothered Abraham. It would be next to impossible to replace the microchips in Nuriel brain if they started malfunctioning. They were after all produced by and exclusively for the use by House Goldstein special operations, and Abraham was quite sure that whoever was in charge for House Goldstein would not be friendly enough to send him spare parts given their history.

Abraham decided to run a diagnostic of Nuriel's brain and the computer chips that assisted it. They all seemed to be running just fine, and still, there was no way to recover Nuriel's memories from that missing hour. Abraham was getting worried when he came up with another idea: To check the video from the tiny body camera installed as a standard in all angel suites. The body camera was a design feature that they rarely used since the other systems were more accurate at recreating an event. To Abraham's surprise Nuriel missing hour consisted of standing up, looking straight and not saying anything. Occasionally, Adina of all people came into the frame, also without saying anything. Could Adina be the reason behind Nuriel's memory loss? Abraham decided to connect with her mind to find out.

In Adina's memory, Nuriel had given Adina a lecture about a particular chapter in the Abrahameon. This memory did not make any sense to Abraham as neither of them could be heard speaking on the video from the built-in camera in the angel suit. On the other hand, the microphone in the built-in camera could be broken, or they could have communicated telepathically which the microphone would not capture. In the end, Abraham concluded that Nuriel's memory loss probably wasn't something important. Nuriel was not that important to Abraham's plans, and if Nuriel were to malfunction regularly, he would merely have to be put down.

Unbeknownst to Abraham what he saw in Adina was not her memory at all but merely the lie she chose to show him. Adina had at young age mastered the art of deceiving the all-seeing Grandmaster Abraham, and to her, it was a sport to see how much lies she could get away with. Tricking the ever-watching Abraham was her way of showing covert disobedience, and she had made it an art form.

## **7.7 The angels almost capture Jeshua.**

A COUPLE OF YEARS LATER, it was Adina 13<sup>th</sup> birthday, the day when she officially became an adult. To celebrate this event, there was a big celebration in the village, and several of the angels were honorary guests. Officially the reason for this big celebration was because Adina was high priests Markus daughter, and highly unofficially it was because Adina was Abraham's granddaughter. The villagers gathered for the ceremony and Jeshua was among the attending, sitting in the back row due to his low social status. Abraham was giving a lengthy speech projected as an illusion via the divine technology.

Jeshua was sitting in the back of the assembly, and his mind was wandering. Not having a divine technology chip implanted he could not see the illusion of Abraham so for him many of these meetings were entirely nonsensical. From Jeshua's point of view, it was just a gathering of a bunch of people staring at nothing and occasionally mumbling thing and reciting prayers. The issue Jeshua faced on these meetings was that he was supposed to quote the same prayers as the others, but they just seemed to know what prayer to recite from thin air, while he had to catch up every time. Jeshua was looking at Adina. He thought it was a strange coincidence that they were facing adult-

hood the same day, although his ceremony would be a private affair and not a part of the official celebration. Jeshua had always had mixed feelings for Adina since they met three years ago. He found her awkward and strange and yet he felt a special connection to her that he could not explain nor understand.

Gabriel and Nuriel stood next to the stage where Abraham was speaking when Gabriel noticed an anomaly. He whispered to Nuriel.

Gabriel:

- Nuriel, how many individuals does your thermal scanners detect in the assembly? Mine says 220

Nuriel:

- Yes so does mine, what's the problem?

Gabriel:

- Now check the divine technology, how many angels and humans you can detect in the room?

Nuriel:

- hmm...

- 212 humans and seven angels.

- Oh my god, you are right one angel too many, there is only six of us here.

Gabriel:

- Adina has an angel chip, remember!

- No, we are missing one human.

- Follow me; we cannot allow non-chipped, non-baptized humans on Eden.

They started walking around among crowd putting their hand on the shoulder of one praying person at the time and connecting with them telepathically. They did this to keep track of every human they had connected to so they would be able to find the one that wasn't chipped. Eventually, Gabriel reached Jeshua. He put his hand on Jeshua's shoulder and noticed there was no way he could reach Jeshua's mind. He told Jeshua to turn around and got what a shock when he saw it. The boy looked just like a younger version of Lucifer.

Meanwhile, Adina noticed what was happening and she had to act quickly. Exerting her powers to the limit, she managed to make Jeshua invisible to all of the angels. Jeshua was confused over what happened. The angel who had ordered him to turn around was now looking straight past him as if he wasn't there. He turned around and looked at Adina again. She looked like she was in pain and he could see her lips form the word "run." Then she fainted, and Jeshua used the mass confusion that ensued to run away from the congregation.

## **7.8 Abraham Goldstein finds out about Jeshua's existence.**

GABRIEL:

- I saw him...
- I saw Lucifer, a younger version of him.

Abraham Goldstein:

- And yet he is gone, instead of you bringing him to me?

Gabriel:

- I am sorry Master; he just disappeared in front of my eyes. One second he was there, the next he was gone.

Abraham was scanning the memories of Gabriel. His archangel wasn't lying, but it was all a mystery. Had the young Lucifer been there, or had it all

been a hallucination, and if the latter why was Gabriel hallucinating about Lucifer?

Abraham was also a bit worried about his secret granddaughter Adina. Her brain patterns were not the same as that of the other angels, and he could not read her mind the same way as he could read theirs. Abraham was unsure whether she intentionally was disrupting what he could see or if her angel chip just had a glitch that made it malfunction. If she was deliberately manipulating what he could see, she was a potential threat, but if it happened because of a glitch, it was harmless.

Abraham decided to do nothing about Adina for the time being and instead opted to just observe her from a distance. In a way, it was a good thing that she was hiding things from him as it relieved the issue he had been facing lately, that immortality and full control was exceedingly dull in the long run. It had been 14 years since the death of Lucifer, the latest event on Eden that had affected him emotionally. Abraham realised that one of the underlying reasons for Yahweh's suicide must have been the boredom; the realisation that he could just watch the world but none of his actions had any meaning in it. While Abraham could take measures that influenced the lives of his subjects on Eden, they had increasingly limited consequences for him or the rest of the endlessness of the universe.

Relieved that something unusual had finally happened he decided to have a full examination done on Gabriel, it would take a couple of days, and until then he at least had some excitement to look forward to, the excitement of the unknown and uncertainty.

## **7.9 Adina tells Jeshua about his father and urges him to go into hiding**

JESHUA WAS SITTING in the stables thinking about the day's events. He usually did that when he wanted time alone, partly because he loved the animals but also because the rest of his family was squeezed into one small room as they were all poor servants of the high priest. They were better off now than they had been before as poor farmers on the outskirts of Eden. Before they had been starving, and now they were well fed although they had less living space. Thinking back on Adina's adulthood ceremony he was very puz-

zled. As per usual, the congregation had been staring at the empty chair in the middle of the room chanting and showing all kinds of emotions. But in the midst of the meeting, the angels had been walking around like they were looking for something. This behaviour was very unusual as they usually stood stoically and silent during these sessions observing the crowd. Eventually, one of the angels had approached him and stared at him in shock for a moment before acting very weird and staring straight past him. Adina's lips had told Jeshua to run, which he had and later she had passed out during her own adulthood ceremony, which had been the opportune moment to leave for Jeshua.

What did all of this mean? The angel had acted amazed when they saw him and then acted confused. Why was Jeshua special to the angel and why had they been looking for him? He looked up, and Adina stood in front of him.

Adina:

- So this is where you are, I have been looking for you.

Jeshua:

- Shouldn't you be resting? It looked like you had a pretty nasty fall when you fainted?

Adina:

- And yet you didn't come to me? What a gentleman you are Jeshua, good way to start your adulthood.

Jeshua:

- I was afraid, and I was confident you formed the word "run" with your lips before you fainted.

Adina:

- Indeed I did, and I am happy you picked that up.



- I was only pretending to faint as a diversion. It was vital for me to get you away from there.

Jeshua:

- But why? I am unimportant the son of a poor gardener

Adina:

- We both know that statement is not true. You are a foster child as am I.

Jeshua:

- Stop telling me that I am adopted.

- Who told you all of this?

Adina:

- No one did. They did not need to.

- You see I have this particular gift. I can read and influence people's minds. Even the thoughts of angels.

Jeshua:

- Stop that crazy talk!

- Although most people seem to believe you can do these things.

Adina

- That's because I can. You are the only one that is different.

- Tell me honestly, have you ever seen Grandmaster Abraham?

Jeshua:

- No, I assume he is just a symbol?

Adina:

- NO!

- He is very much real, and everyone except you can see him.

Jeshua let Adina's words sink in for a moment. He was unsure of how to react. The girl in front of him was insane, but everything she said made sense to his life. Jeshua could feel the fear of the unknown taking its hold on him, as he stuttered looking for words.

Jeshua:

- But. But that can't be, I don't understand any of this.

Adina:

- Let's start over.

- Have you heard about Lucifer?

Jeshua:

- Only in hushed whispers.

- He was a fallen angel who betrayed Grandmaster Abraham and suffered a terrible death?

Adina:

- That is incorrect; Lucifer was a good man who wanted the best for the people of Eden, and because of this the tyrant Abraham executed him to set an example.

- He fathered a child with an Eden woman; that child is me, and I suspect that you are my unknown twin brother.

Jeshua:

- What? Why would you even think that?

Adina paused. It was hard finding the words to explain the truth to Jeshua in a way that he would understand. The unique integration of the divine technology chip had given her free access to all of the angels' thoughts and memories, and she was more than aware of the complete scam that Eden and Abraham's supposed divinity was. She was also mindful of the fact that the angels and Abraham were unaware of her ability to read and control their minds and that she would be in great danger if they found out. The only explanation she had as to why she couldn't read or manipulate Jeshua's mind was that he somehow did not have a divine technology chip implanted in him. This fact was important, as he could do, what Adina could not, act in the shadows and bring Abraham down unnoticed. She spoke again.

Adina:

- When I was born as Lucifer's child, they did something special to me.
- They implanted the technology that he had so I could read and influence the minds of the people of Eden.
- What they do not know is that the technology also allows me to read and control the minds of the angels. That's how I found out the truth.

Jeshua:

- And what is the truth exactly?

Adina:

- That Earth is still around, and the rest of humankind is living in great prosperity and freedom
- The people of Eden is a small group of mind-controlled individuals living out their lives under the supervision of an evil wealthy psychopath

Jeshua:

- I am sorry. But I have had enough of your talk.
- You hit your head too hard when you fell.
- I am not the son of an angel, and all I want is to live a happy life.

Adina:

- Don't worry; you'll believe me eventually.
- Until then, stay clear of the angels. For your safety.

Jeshua:

- Okay, I will.
- Good Night Adina

Jeshua walked back into the small hut where he and his family lived. He felt puzzled and confused. He had sought the solitude of the stables to clear his mind and instead the claims made by Adina made things worse, and he did not know what to believe. Jeshua instinctively felt that something was wrong with the world and Adina's claims verified that feeling.

Jeshua was struggling to understand the scope of it all. Adina argued that the world was broken and Abraham and his angels were the cause. But what was the solution? Abraham and the angels did many evil deeds, but they also cured people from ailments, made the crops grow, purified the air, etc. Jeshua had witnessed all of these things demonstrated from afar. If Adina was telling the truth and they somehow found a way to depose of Abraham and the angels, what would happen next? Jeshua believed that Adina would try to grab power herself instead of freeing the people of Eden from tyranny and control. And would she even be a better option than what they had now? There were many whispers about Adina, and none of them were good. Akiva saw that something was bothering Jeshua and interrupted his thoughts.

Akiva:

- Is something bothering you son? You need to sleep early we will run your adulthood ceremony tomorrow in the morning.

Jeshua:

- Father, Why did you tell Adina that I am adopted?

Akiva:

- Why do you ask me that?

Jeshua:

- Adina said she knew I was adopted, and yet you told me not to let anyone know about my origin.

Akiva:

- You shouldn't listen to that woman; she is nothing but trouble, messing with people's minds.

Jeshua:

- That did not answer my question.

Akiva:

- Yes.

- I admitted to her that you are not my biological son.

- But we have had you since you were a couple of week's old so you are like our real son.

Jeshua:

- Who gave me to you? Lucifer?

Akiva:

- Lucifer?

- Of course not, we got you from Yehuda. He was a disgraced former high priest condemned to toil in the wilderness like we were.

- But he was very old when we got you and died shortly after.

- But don't ever mention Lucifer again, especially not around angels, that name makes them very jumpy and uncomfortable, and we don't want that.

Jeshua:

- I understand father. Thank you for telling me the truth.

Akiva:

- No worries son, now sleep, so you are fresh for your ceremony tomorrow.

Jeshua's Adulthood ceremony took place the day after, and it was a small and uneventful celebration, as Akiva's family had low social status.

## **7.10 The wedding assault.**

THREE YEARS PASSED with Jeshua still living in the same village as Adina. Since he had grown up to be an adult, he took up working for the high priest under his father, Akiva. Adina tried at several occurrences to get Jeshua into hiding, but he kept refusing.

Jeshua declined for two reasons. Partly it was because Jeshua did not believe her claims about them being siblings and progeny of the late Lucifer which put his life in danger. More importantly, he did not escape, as there was nowhere sensibly for him to go. Jeshua rather took his chances and stayed in the village with his family than living in the wilderness by himself continually hiding from the angels. Jeshua did stay clear of the angels though as he reckoned it was better to be safe than sorry in case there was some basis for Adina's claims that the angels were a danger to him. It was pretty easy for Jeshua to stay clear of the angels, as they never seemed interested in speaking

to him. Jeshua even reflected that this was a bit strange as the angels occasionally exchanged a few words or two with most people on Eden except for him. This negligence was about to change one faithful day when Jeshua was 16 years old and attended his brother's wedding.

In the year 2866 Abraham Goldstein instructed all the angels to go through the finances of the population of Eden. This review had never happened before as Abraham had considered the production output of the poor Edenites to be too small to even bother with, but the year prior there had been people starving on Eden. While the suffering caused by the starvation in 2865 had not bothered Abraham, he was bothered by the fact that he did not cause the famine as a punishment but it simply happened because of a random fluctuation in the production output. If the people were to believe that he was omnipresent and all-powerful, they would also have to think that he caused the starvation as punishment. Abraham had struggled to motivate the reason for the famine to the people as they had all behaved according to his rules.

To make sure that unintended famine did not occur again Abraham decreed that the population should build granaries to prevent starvation and keep accurate records. When going through High priest Markus records, Archangel Gabriel noticed a discrepancy. He called in Markus to speak to him.

Markus:

- You summoned me, venerable Archangel Gabriel.

Gabriel:

- Yes...

- I found several discrepancies in your records.

- You paid someone called Jeshua, son of Akiva.

- Care to elaborate?

Markus:

- I don't understand what the problem is Archangel. Jeshua works for me.

Gabriel:

- The problem is that there is no Jeshua son of Akiva on Eden.
- Everything that produced on Eden belongs to Grandmaster Abraham, and he shares it with you due to his great benevolence.
- It seems to me you are stealing from Grandmaster Abraham unless you can come up with a better explanation.

Markus:

- Well... Jeshua exists; I can bring him to you later.

Gabriel:

- Later? Do I look like I enjoy waiting?
- Bring him now.

Markus:

- Well now is not the right time, he is attending his brother's wedding.

Gabriel:

- Very well, lead me to this marriage celebration. This wedding can use some angelic presence

Adina who was attending the wedding sat in a corner drinking wine when Gabriel and Markus entered. She knew straight away why they were there, but due to her intoxication, her psionic power was weaker so she could not influence Gabriel to leave.

Gabriel walked up to Jeshua. What he saw shocked him. For the second time, he saw the son of Lucifer in front of him. The first time three years earlier, he had disappeared almost instantaneously, but this time he remained



in front of Gabriel's eyes. Gabriel decided to first confirm the identity of the man before him.

Gabriel:

- Are you Jeshua, son of Akiva?

Jeshua:

- Yes that is me, how can I serve you my archangel

Gabriel did not respond. He knew what he had to do. For the last three years, he had been questioning himself and what he saw at Adina's adulthood ceremony. Abraham had ruled it out as a glitch and declined his request to do an extensive search for Lucifer's son. Abraham needed to see this young man with his own eyes. Gabriel tried to connect with Abraham telepathically to share what he was seeing. But to no avail, something or someone was blocking the signal. Gabriel realised that there was a built-in communication link in the suit and that he could use this to contact Abraham instead. He started calling out for Abraham.

Gabriel (Over radio):

- Abraham! I got him; I got the son of Lucifer here with me at High Priest Markus Wedding Hall. Requesting instructions

Since she could not block conventional signals, Adina realised that she had to take immediate and decisive action to stop her brother from being captured. She needed him for her own goals, it was not because of love, but he was the only way for her to rise, take control over Eden and get vengeance on Abraham for killing her father. Fortunately, the wedding guests were intoxicated and easy to influence. She influenced some of them to take out their anger and frustration in life and stab Gabriel from the back, in the head and neck.

The stabbing came as a complete shock to Gabriel who had not activated the electromagnetic nanotechnology shield that could protect his body from attacks from any angle and any unsophisticated weapon. He managed to enable it as he fell to the ground. The field electrocuted and repelled all the attackers, but to no avail, Gabriel knew that he mortally wounded, the stab

wounds were just too deep, and he couldn't stop the bleeding fast enough. He activated the emergency beacon on his angel suit, closed his eyes and prepared to die.

Having achieved her goal, Adina released the attackers from her psionic control. Realizing what they had done and what would happen to them, they all scattered like the wind and the panicking human evacuated the wedding hall before the other angels arrived. Adina caught up with Jeshua outside.

Adina:

- Do you believe me now!

Jeshua:

- What happened? What have you done?

Adina:

- I saved you.

- You are my brother, the son of Lucifer, and the saviour of Eden.

Jeshua:

- But you condemned my family. Whatever you did, you doomed all of us!

Adina:

- Not all of us.

- They will never kill us all, Abraham needs us. Without us, there is no purpose for him to live any longer

- We will get revenge for our father, but first, you need to hide! Meet me at Gomorrah Cliffs at the southern edge of Eden in one week; I will be waiting for you there with supplies.

Jeshua did not even consider questioning Adina this time, so he ran for his life towards Gomorrah Cliffs without looking back.

### **7.11 Abraham Goldstein is fuming and finds out about Jeshua's existence**

ABRAHAM WAS LOOKING on the frozen, lifeless body of Gabriel. He was seething with anger but at the same time relieved. The perpetrators murdering Gabriel had not managed to kill him beyond resurrection and Gabriel would be as good as new as soon as the body parts had been regrown using stem cell technology. But he was furious that they had even dared to attack one of his angels, and he was baffled when he looked into the perpetrators' minds. Apparently, they were all living in fear now, and they were shocked at the moment of insanity that had led them to attack and to kill an angel. Or "killing" as Gabriel would be back. He had to go back as soon as possible to rule out anyone from even thinking about rebelling in the future. What better way to kill the fires of revolution than sending back a living example of humans being unable to destroy the angels of Grandmaster Abraham? As punishment for attacking one of his angels, Abraham had devised a plan. He would proclaim that all the members of Akiva's family would be killed randomly with fire from the sky within the next year. The collateral damage from these orbital laser strikes would lead to the family either being lynched by their neighbours as a precaution or outcast to the wilderness living in constant fear of his wrath and punishment seeing their family members die before them one by one. This concept was a glorious plan for revenge and much better than just killing them all at once.

What bothered Abraham was that Gabriel radio message about having found the son of Lucifer was confirmed by the memories of his attackers. The young man in the background was the spitting image of a young Lucifer. But was it him who had incited the people to attack Gabriel and how had he managed to do that? And how had he managed to avoid detection for so many years?

Regardless this man had to be captured, as he was a threat to Abraham's dominance over Eden. But the trouble was finding him. He had no divine technology chip implanted so Abraham could not track him, and for the last

week, Abraham and the angels had failed to find him using orbital satellites. To have the angels looking for him without the satellites was a mammoth task as Eden was 20,000 square kilometres of inhabitable land and he only had roughly 20 angels to use in the search. Abraham contemplated to show himself to the people of Eden and demand that they found and punished Jeshua, son of Lucifer, for him. He decided against the idea, as requesting Edenites to help him would question his position as all-seeing and omnipotent. Instead, Abraham chose another course of action. At Mount Sinai, he would have them erect a 100-meter tall monument cut into the rock depicting him crushing Lucifer as it had happened during Lucifer's execution 16 years ago. Abraham could have the angels create such memorial with lasers in a couple of weeks, but he would rather have the people of Eden do it with their blunt tools toiling away the next ten years building it. HE was their MASTER, and they existed to SERVE HIM.

## 7.12 Saving the family

A WEEK LATER JESHUA met up with Adina in the caves under Gomorrah Falls close to the southern edge of Eden. He was starving and thirsty as he had avoided settlements and had to take detours to avoid the satellite surveillance of Eden. Adina had told him about satellites during the last three years. Satellites were apparently big flying machines that somehow could see him from the air and report where he was to Abraham. Jeshua had found this idea ridiculous when she first told him, but in light of what he had seen, he did not want to take any risks and had happily followed what she had told him.

Avoiding the surveillance satellites, was not that difficult. Adina had told him that six out of 7 suns he could see in the sky was in fact satellites and as long as the satellites were not within 10 degrees from zenith on top of him they could not see him. So what he had to do was to hide under cover every time one or more of the suns were close to zenith. While this was easy to keep track of it was a plodding way of moving as it meant he could only run undetected one-quarter of the time. He met up with Adina who had brought him supplies. She greeted him.

Adina:

- Welcome to your new home, Jeshua.
- I am glad that you made it.

Jeshua:

- Any explanation on what this is all about?
- I attend a wedding, an angel approaches me, and then some of the other wedding guests become frenzied and attack the angel?

Adina:

- Well, you heard what the Angel Gabriel said.
- You are the son of Lucifer, the angel who defied the tyrant Abraham and got executed.
- Unlike everyone else on Eden, you do not have a microchip implanted. You lacking a chip mean they cannot track or control you. And that makes you dangerous to them.

Jeshua:

- But you got a chip? So why can't they control you?

Adina:

- I don't know what happened.
- For some reason, they gave me another chip at birth. But the chip unexpectedly merged with my brainstem and gave me unexpected powers. That's why I can see what they know, and control what they can see.

Jeshua:

- That makes YOU dangerous to Abraham, so why haven't they come after you yet?

Adina:

- Because they don't know of my powers, and I want it to stay that way.

- Undetected, I can help you to help our people to freedom. If I am detected, we are both doomed, and the rest of Eden condemned to slavery and tyranny.

Jeshua:

- I see

- What is my part in all of this?

Adina:

- Your part is to be the liberator. I will find people who are sympathetic to our cause. You'll meet them and bring them to the edge of Eden. Once you are there, you'll follow the instructions in this letter explaining how to remove the microchip from a person without killing them.

- I'll have to leave now before someone misses me. Behind those cliffs, there is a network of tunnels and caves that have an almost endless supply of mushrooms growing in them. You can stay there invisible to Abraham with the people you manage.

- I will leave written messages to you under this rock as often as possible.

After saying this Adina jumped up on her horse galloping back home. Fortunately, it only took an hour and a half to race the distance that it had taken Jeshua a painstaking week to sneak. Adina had no reason to hide. She could move as free as she wanted on Eden and no one would dare to question her as the reputation of her special powers had spread all across Eden.

## 7.13 Another one lost

ABRAHAM WAS WATCHING Adina performing a religious sermon. He was proud of her. It felt good that his unofficial granddaughter was dedicating her life to honour him and his teachings. While Adina officially was the daughter of the High Priest Markus, Abraham knew the truth: That she in factor was the daughter of the fallen Angel Lucifer whom in turn was a genetically modified clone of Abraham's long-dead son Terrence Goldstein. She praised Abraham's benevolent rule with such fervour and zeal that Abraham even considered elevating her to become one of his angels. He would put that off for a while though and keep observing Adina from afar for a couple of more years.

Only men were allowed to be priests on Eden, while a woman's task was to look after the household and give birth to babies. The Abrahameon expressed that only men could be religious leaders so more than a few eyebrows were raised when Markus had appointed Adina to be the second highest priest below him for their village. Markus named Adina as Abraham had shown up in a vision telling Markus and the gathered congregation that Adina would be the second highest priest in the village from that day on. While this was inconsistent with the previous message in the Abrahameon, this did not bother Abraham. After all, there were a lot of inconsistencies in the original religious book, and if Yahweh couldn't bother being consistent, Abraham didn't need to be consistent either.

Accompanying Adina at the altar was the archangel Gabriel and the angel Cherubim. The murderers of Gabriel had been unable to kill him permanently. Their inability to kill Gabriel permanently was because they didn't know about the technology that enabled most people resurrection as long as certain body parts such as the brain had not sustained damages beyond repair.

The people of Eden saw the return of Gabriel as proof of his semi-divine status and the ultimate power of Grandmaster Abraham to rule over life and death. The angel, Cherubim was the lowest ranked angel, and Abraham saw no other proper use for him than to act as Gabriel's bodyguard as Abraham was reluctant to send angels on solo missions after the incident that killed Gabriel.

In the middle of the sermon, Abraham was slightly disturbed by a minor notification on the outer edges of his mind. It was a notification that one of his subjects had passed away. With a population of around 10000 at Eden and with the prehistoric, death and birth rates that was occurring on Eden, he got these notifications quite often, so they did not bother him that much as they were a natural part of life.

Abraham had experienced an issue during the last year where no one had witnessed the death of an individual, and the angels never found the body. Where a person had just vanished off the face of Eden, and no one saw him again. Abraham felt a presence of fear throughout his mind. It had happened again. The latest man to die/ disappear had been a 25-year-old healthy individual. No one had witnessed the fatality, and the satellite surveillance was not covering the place of death. Abraham would send the angels to search for the body, but he already knew the outcome. They would find a pool of blood, but they would not find the body. Since the incident the year before where the existence of the son of Lucifer was proven this event had happened a dozen times. Abraham concluded that it must be Lucifer's son behind the deaths but what did he want and what was his endgame? Refusing to acknowledge his fears and insecurities Abraham decided to retreat inside himself for another long meditation session in the Divine Dimension.

Unbeknownst to Abraham the mastermind behind the disappearances was Adina who slowly used Jeshua to build a support base to overthrow Abraham's rein on Eden. Her methodology was the following:

She used her psionic capabilities of mindreading to find individuals who were doubtful or resentful towards Abraham. She telepathically told them to wait for Jeshua, the son of Lucifer to come and set them free. She then rode out to Jeshua's hideout and gave a note with instructions on who to release from Abraham and the time and place to do so. She chose a time and a place that wouldn't be covered by satellite surveillance at that point. She also made sure that the attention of Abraham would be directed at her for the whole time so that Abraham couldn't detect and intercept the liberation. This procedure also gave her an alibi for every liberated individual thus putting her beyond any suspicion.



## 7.14 Abraham forms a militia to stop Jeshua

WITH MORE PEOPLE LIBERATED the disappearances accelerated as Adina now had more operatives being able to free disgruntled individuals from Abraham's control. Eventually, she grew too bold, however, and Abraham finally realised what was happening. For the first three years, Abraham thought that Jeshua was only killing individuals randomly and undetected, and then hiding their bodies. While this notion was unsettling, it did not pose any real threat to his power, although there were whispers among the population about the increasing amount of people that went missing. One event in 2870 however, made Abraham wake up and realise the real danger that Jeshua posed to his rule.

The event was when Adina in her hubris instructed Jeshua's group to liberate dissenting people in different locations on Eden at the same time. When people disappeared on the Eastern edge of Eden and the Western boundary at the same time, hundreds of kilometres apart, Abraham realised that Jeshua couldn't be responsible for both disappearances and that he had underestimated his foe. Jeshua was not killing the disappearing individuals, he was liberating them, and they were helping him in his underground rebellion against Abraham.

Abraham checked a map of the maintenance tunnels of Eden and realised how blind and arrogant he had been. All of the disappearances had happened close to the entrances, which explained how the liberated individuals could have disappeared without a trace from the satellite surveillance. Abraham's first impulse was to gather his angels and have them search the tunnels killing anyone they found. He calmed down and realised that this was not the course of action he was going to choose. The tubes were vast and covered hundreds of kilometres and intersections. For all, he knew Jeshua, might have traps down there waiting for the angels to make a move and then killing them off one by one. While it shouldn't be possible for an Edenite man to kill an angel in a battle outfit, Abraham was not going to risk underestimating the man who had managed to stay hidden for three years while snatching Abraham's subject one by one under his nose.

Instead, he opted for another solution, one that required patience, time and manpower, factors Abraham all had in abundance. He would raise reli-

gious militias that would guard all the entrances to the maintenance tunnels. This way anyone in the rebellion would eventually starve to death and they could no longer recruit any new individuals for their blasphemous cause. If the blockade made the rebels come out and fight, that was a big bonus as Abraham and the angels could quickly eliminate them from a distance out in the open.

He added a passage to the Abrahameon that stated that the entrances to the maintenance tunnels were to be guarded at all times. Entry into the tunnels had been forbidden from the beginning, as they officially were the pathways to hell. Unofficially because they contained ventilation shafts to the advanced machinery regulating the atmosphere and climate on Eden, hidden on the dark side of Eden outside of the protecting nanotechnology layers that kept Eden's air and temperature livable.

*And the wickedness and corruption of Lucifer's soul were so endless that the utter destruction of his body was not enough to put it at rest.*

*Instead, the spiteful energy of Lucifer's lost soul made its way to the deepest pits of hell where he was tormented for eternity while calling out for other evildoers to cometh and join him. Some of these evildoers did not pass the gate of hell, and they are waiting there down in the abyss ready to slaughter anyone foolish enough to enter the tunnels. For men to protect themselves against this evil, Grandmaster Abraham commands that all of the tunnels leading to hell to be guarded at all times. As evil stems from man's weakness, man is also the one who has to defend against it and be eternally vigilant. So sayeth the wise Grandmaster Abraham, 60 years after the fall of Earth.*

After a couple of weeks, Edenite Militias blocked all the entrances to the maintenance tunnels which made it impossible for Jeshua and his rebels to move in and out of the tunnels undetected. Now all Abraham needed to do was to wait and bide his time.

## **7.15 The annihilation of Jeshua's militia.**

JESHUA LOOKED AT THE exit of the tunnels and could see the Edenite militia blocking the path. He sighed. He and his group of freed rebels had been stuck down in these catacombs for a month, and although they had access to some mushrooms and water, it was not sustainable mentally staying

down here in the almost complete darkness indefinitely. The only source of light down here in these damned tunnels was from the luminescent paint with directions visible at every 50 meters. Apart from this bleak greenish light, they were in complete darkness. They apparently needed to find a path to the surface as soon as possible, but the question was: How to get there? Jeshua looked at the guard post in the distance it seemed only lightly guarded with a total of six guards. These men would not be a match for Jeshua's group, which had been focusing training with weapons for the last years. But Jeshua suspected a trap. Most likely there would be something else waiting for them up there, and the six men at the guard post were just a bait to lure them out. Jeshua told his followers to wait and try to find another unguarded exit. This time however they would not listen to him. They had been stuck in the darkness for a month looking for different passages to the surface. They had found guards at all of the exits. They needed to get out to adequately feed themselves and to avoid going insane from the darkness.

Adam, one of Jeshua's followers, pushed Jeshua to the ground.

Adam:

- I have had enough of this Jeshua. I didn't join the rebellion against Abraham to cower in these dark, bloody tunnels to the end of my days.

- You got us down here, and now we are stuck here because you are too much of a coward to get us out.

- This exit is our chance, there are only a few of them, and there are thirty of us. Let's get out and get us some loot and proper food.

Jeshua:

- Silence you fool.

- Do you seriously think there is not a trap just waiting for us up there? We need to...

Adam interrupted Jeshua by sucker punching him in the head. Being unprepared Jeshua fell backward and hit his head on a rock, falling unconscious.

Adam:

- People. The craven fool that got us here is dead.
- Let's save ourselves by getting out of these damn caves, getting us some warm food and some warm cunt.

The group was murmuring of acknowledgment. Most of them had been miserable since they were "freed" by Jeshua. They had suppressed their misery by telling themselves that they were doing the right thing and feeling that they were winning. It had felt that way when they slowly increased their numbers free from the ever watchful and vengeful eyes of Abraham and his angels. But they had never had a long-term plan; at least they had not been aware of the long-term plan.

To defeat Abraham, it would not suffice to increase their numbers hiding in these caves. To beat him they needed to cause him actual damage and take the fight to him. They all nodded in acknowledgment. It was time to take the battle to Abraham. United behind Adam, the group charged against the entrance to fight the guards and break free.

The Edenite militia took up their weapons making themselves ready to fight the enemy, but Abraham instructed them to drop their weapons instead and run for their lives out in the open. Although they were surprised by this instruction, they would never question Abraham so the militiamen dropped their weapons and shields and ran as fast as they could. Once all of Adam's men were out in the open Abraham released the trap. Firstly he set off the explosives at the entrance to the tunnel collapsing the entrance so no one could get back in. Then he quickly killed the rebels one by one using the orbital laser cannons he had at his disposal. A couple of minutes later they were all dead turned into a jumbled mess of blown up body parts and burnt flesh.

## **7.16 The search for Jeshua's body**

ABRAHAM FELT A GREAT satisfaction witnessing the carnage. It had been glorious putting these insolent rebels in place using his superior

weaponry. He would instruct the entire population of Eden to make a pilgrimage to Gomorrah Cliffs so that they could witness the punishment that would befall upon anyone stupid enough to rebel against his rule. There was, however, one thing that bothered him: That they had been unable to locate Jeshua's body or the remains thereof. Ideally, the angels would have found Jeshua's body in a state that was not beyond resurrection. In this scenario, he could have been reviewed and publicly tortured and executed like Lucifer, his equally treacherous father. Failing this, finding any part of him would have been a relief, as that would have proven his death. Unfortunately, the angels could not see any sign of Jeshua, among the burnt body parts scattered around the entrance.

Abraham contacted Gabriel who was in charge of analysing the battlefield.

Abraham Goldstein:

- How is it going, have you found any trace of the traitor yet?

Gabriel:

- Analysis from our orbital satellites weaponry and the remains found on the ground indicates that we killed 30 collaborators in the battle.

Abraham Goldstein:

- That is good news. However, the traitor I am specifically asking about is Jeshua.

Gabriel:

- We have found no conclusive proof for the fate of Jeshua. However, the battlefield is quite contaminated so we cannot rule out the possibility that he is among the fallen combatants.

Abraham paused. When they had gone through the records, there was a list of 30 mysterious disappearances related to Jeshua in the last four years.

And there were 30 slain rebels outside the tunnel entrance at Gomorrah Cliffs. Was it possible that Jeshua had sacrificed all of the insurgents to fool Abraham to believe that he was dead? Or had he died previously and was his body to be found in the tunnels? Regardless, without his men, he proved no danger to the angels and Abraham could safely order a search of the tubes.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Gather all the angels and search through the tunnels. But be careful we don't know what traps they might have set for you down there.

Gabriel:

- Understood, I will make sure to clear this entrance and approach the tunnels from here, I will instruct the others to search from the other entrances.

A few hours later Jeshua woke up after being unconscious for over 24 hours. He was disoriented and could not recall what happened. He was alone in the camp, and there was no one else to be found. With weak legs, he struggled to get up but finally managed to get up on his feet. He remembered Adam punching him. He realised that he would better get up and move quickly to the entrance so that the others would not follow Adam out. Going out as a group in the open detected was the equivalent of suicide, and he had to stop them from doing that. Much to his dismay though he realised that the entrance was caved in and that he arrived too late to save the others from following Adam in his foolish attempt to break free. A feeling of utter despair filled Jeshua. He was not stuck in this mindset for long however as a matter of life and death arose as he could see the angels clearing the cave-in in the distance. He headed back to camp to find a place to hide. He could only think of one location where they wouldn't be able to find him, the latrine. He felt reluctance regarding the idea, and contemplate running further in the tunnels instead. He realised that such a solution was to no avail. He was injured, and he knew that the angels would be able to track him if he ventured further in the tunnels. He jumped down the hole closing his nose and mouth

struggling not to vomit as he was floating in excrement. The angels Gabriel and Thomas entered the camp.

Gabriel:

- Thomas, what do you see?

Thomas:

- Not much it is quite dark in here.

Gabriel:

- Try DNA detection and heat signature.

Thomas:

- His DNA is all over the place, but mostly from the latrine. The same thing goes for the heat signature.

Gabriel:

- It sounds like you're on latrine duty, Thomas.

Thomas:

- Ha-ha very funny Gabriel. Do you think Abraham will be pleased over me wading around in shit wearing a 3 million Terran Credit custom made state of the art battle suit?

Gabriel:

- I would find it funny to watch.

- Very well just get over there and have a look.

Jeshua could hear Thomas approach the latrine; he closed his eyes held his nose and dropped under the surface.

Gabriel:

- What do you see?

Thomas:

- Shit, Shit and wait, more shit.

Gabriel

- Fire off a few rounds down there just to be sure.

Upon hearing this Jeshua let himself sink to the bottom of the latrine. Thomas fired off a multitude of shots, which would have hit and killed Jeshua if it wasn't for the high density of the excrement. Instead, the bullets disintegrated, and the kinetic energy from the bullets splashed up as a shit hitting Thomas who was less than amused.

Thomas:

- You fucking dickhead Gabriel, you knew that was going to happen didn't you?

Gabriel:

- And so should you. All these years of training back on Earth and yet you forgot why spear guns are used instead of high-powered rifles underwater.

- Let's move on

- You do the southbound tunnel, and I do the northbound tunnel. We'll meet here in three hours.

The Angels' left and Jeshua could finally release all the vomit he was holding in. His first instinct was to get out of the latrine, but he realised that was not a viable solution because if he did, he would spread excrement all over the camp and the angels would know where he was hiding. Instead, he bided his time for three hours waiting for the angels to pass him again and leave the tunnels before he dared to get out of the latrine. Jeshua was amazed at how



lucky he was that the angel's weapon somehow didn't kill him. He saw this as a sign from Yahweh, the true god that his time eventually would come to overthrow Abraham, the imposter, and tyrant.

Jeshua had a bath in the camps water source. While it was a shame to destroy the water supply of the camp it did not matter anymore. All of his followers were dead, and Jeshua was going to change camp anyways to avoid getting caught if the angels somehow came back to look for him. There was more than enough mushrooms and water down in these tunnels for Jeshua to sustain himself while waiting for a sign from Yahweh that the time was right and that he should rise from the pits as the saviour of Eden and its population.

### **7.17 A few years pass.**

THE FOLLOWING YEARS Jeshua was waiting for a sign from Yahweh that it was time for him to step up from the tunnels and lead the Edenites to freedom. The sign never came; Yahweh, after all, had been dead for several Millennia. Instead, Jeshua was wallowing his life away in the darkness of the tunnels, where he passed his days having vivid hallucinations induced by the dark, loneliness and psychoactive substances in some of the mushrooms he ate. Living in constant fear Jeshua lived his life in a crippling manner, growing a massive beard and long hair while being sickly. Until he finally one day two years later regained his mental clarity and knew what he had to do.

Meanwhile, Adina was building her psionic powers in plain sight. On the surface she was one of the strongest advocates of Grandmaster Abraham on Eden, having succeeded her foster father Markus, and become the high priest for her tribe. Using her psychic powers, Adina influenced the high priests of the other tribes on Eden to appoint her to the newly created role of Grand High Priest ruling all of Eden. To appease Abraham, she ordered the population of Eden to assist in the creation of the giant monument at Mount Sinai commemorating the defeat of Lucifer at the hands of Abraham. While she had not witnessed the execution herself, as she was an infant at the time, she had seen the event a multitude of occasions through the memories of others. Adina reckoned that the best way to prove her loyalty to Abraham was

to assist him creating monument celebrating how he killed Lucifer, who was secretly her biological father.

Adina was biding her time. Her capabilities were increasing every day, and she learned to control the actions of the angels from several kilometres away. She had to be careful not to be detected though. Even though Abraham could not practically send an angel to kill her, there was nothing that stopped him from using the orbital laser cannons to do the job. Adina could not influence the orbital laser cannons at all, as they were electronics without a mind and Adina's powers could only be used to control the thoughts and actions of others. Adina knew that Abraham always had a laser cannon aimed at her as one of the seven suns of Eden were always straight in Zenith straight on top of her head and following her around, while the other six stars were moving in a pattern over the sky as time was passing.

The biggest issue with always having an orbital laser on top of her was that Adina could not search out Jeshua and try to influence him to rebuild his militia. She was uncertain whether he was alive or not although she knew that the angels found no trace of him on the battlefield at Gomorrah Cliffs. Ideally, she would look for him in the tunnels below Eden, but with the laser above her, she was no longer free to move, as she wanted without creating unwanted attention. Instead, she hoped that Jeshua would seek her out and that she could communicate with him that way, but unfortunately it never happened.

Meanwhile, Abraham Goldstein was very impressed by his unofficial granddaughter. She had achieved things that were beyond his greatest imagination, and better yet she used her energy and her extreme talents to honour him and his name. Abraham could never have asked for a better progeny, and he finally had a descendant who made him genuinely proud. As proud as Abraham was over Adina he also feared her. She had achieved power that Abraham thought was not possible and he feared she could be potentially dangerous if she were to find out the truth about Lucifer being her father and turning against him. That was Abraham's conundrum; on the one side he wanted Adina to know that she was his blood and that he was proud of her, on the other hand, he was in fear how she would react if she found out the truth. Adina was Lucifer's daughter, the same Lucifer whose death at

the hands of Abraham; she was celebrating by building a large monument in Abraham's honour.

What also bothered Abraham was that he believed Adina to be able to decide which of her thoughts he had access to and could direct what he saw. Every time he tried to access her mind he only found praise and love for himself and his actions, something he did not see in anyone else's mind. All of the humans feared and loved him to various degrees, but only Adina showed an entirely one-sided love and admiration for him. Abraham didn't buy it. Adina would naturally have her doubts and fears as everyone else so why couldn't he read these emotions when he was reading her mind? It also occurred to him that the angels occasionally acted out of character when she was around as if she could control them and know their thoughts telepathically. Abraham decided to not move against Adina, but instead, take precautions in case his suspicions of her real power and attitudes were correct. His first step was to take away the ability of the angels to control the orbital lasers. By doing this Adina, could not control the lasers by using the angels as a proxy. He also made sure to program one of the orbital lasers to stop orbiting Eden and instead follow Adina around, so he always kept her supervised.

Two years later in 2872 or year 62 after the fall, events unfolded that would change the fate of the Edenites forever.



## Chapter 8 The fall of Abraham Goldstein



### 8.1 A Zetan prophecy

**R**a, Zeus and Brahma and other Zetans were observing the Divine Palace in the Divine Dimension. They had been locked out for several Millennia after Yahweh created a dimensional rift that barred them from entering. With their home planets destroyed all the other portals back to the regular universe were destroyed and they could not create a new portal back without material. All the materials needed were inside the Divine Palace, which was behind the dimensional rift that was blocking it. They were stuck on the other side of the dimensional rift in the nothingness that was the Divine Dimension. They had tried to communicate with Yahweh, but there was no sign of life from their old companion who had betrayed them and left them out here in the nothingness.

They had concluded by all accounts that Yahweh was dead because otherwise, they could detect his life force despite his rejection to communicate with them. For the last century, they had sensed the spirit of a human walking around in the Divine Palace. They had concluded that this human somehow was not physically in there but only had managed to transport his mind to the Divine Dimension. While this was a technological feat that impressed the Zetans, it would not help them, as they needed someone to physically enter the Divine Dimension to bring them back. Another issue with the human mind that currently resided in the Divine Palace was that he was unable to be contacted via telepathy something that made his presence there both unwanted and useless.

While Abraham's presence in the Divine Dimension was unwelcome, the Zetans were still excited over their prospects. If humanity somehow had managed to send a mind to the Divine Dimension, they would not be far away from the technology required to send bodies and necessary materials

as well. And to the Zetans great joy, there was indeed a human they could communicate with across the dimensions. That woman had psionic capabilities they had not encountered in almost 3000 years. Her predecessor, Jesus, had performed quite a few miracles, before meeting his demise at other humans who feared his powers. The biggest problem with Jesus, however, had not been his untimely death, but merely the fact that he had lived in an age where human technology was too primitive and no matter what input the Zetans gave him, he would never have been able to fulfil the promise in his lifetime. This woman had what her predecessor was lacking; she had access to technology that would enable the Zetans to travel back across the dimensional rift so that they once again could be the Masters of the galaxy.

It was time for the Zetans to make a move. The Zetans were a bit anxious about it; opportunities like this did not come around that often after all. While they could not KNOW the future, their highly advanced brains enabled them to make very accurate predictions that would increase the likelihood of success exponentially. They gathered in a ring, interlocked their arms and brought themselves into a trance where they could transcend the dimensional barriers and communicate with their human host. In a couple of days, it would all be over, one way or the other. If it failed, there would eventually be other opportunities, the Divine Dimension was a timeless place after all, and the Zetans had given many species consciousness throughout the galaxy.

## **8.2 Jeshua comes to a sudden state of clarity.**

SPENDING THE LAST TWO years in solitude in the dark tunnels below Eden had driven Jeshua insane. Fear drove him, and he felt that someone was looking over his shoulder at every turn. Since he hadn't interacted with any other human for two years, he had lost most of his ability to communicate, and he spent his days sickly walking around the tunnels hissing at imaginary foes and living of a stale diet based on mushrooms and water leaving him with severe malnutrition. The madness had made him forget who he was or where he was. He reeked and he hadn't shaved nor had his haircut for the last two years.

Suddenly Jeshua came back to complete clarity. He knew whom he was and what he was meant to do. He made his way back to the abandoned camp

at Gomorrah Cliffs where he had a bath, a shave and changed his clothes. Then he went to a waiting position close to the exit, yet still out of sight for the orbital satellites that were conducting surveillance of the surface. He sat there quietly and at peace. His time to make a difference would come soon, he just knew it!

### 8.3 On the run

KEILA WAS LOOKING IN a pair of high-grade binoculars through the rear window of the "Miss Freedom" spaceship she was on. Things looked bleak for her and her group of rebels. They had narrowly escaped a Terran Council expedition aimed at destroying their base "Freedom First" on the Asteroid Sylvia. Unfortunately, the Terran Council detected them and sent a few armed spaceships to intercept them.

Inspired by her mother Susanna, Keila had joined the Martian Humanist Alliance, a rebel group that smuggled supplies between poor worlds to help them thrive and to circumvent the Terran Council trade monopoly that kept all of the fringe worlds perpetually destitute while amassing all the wealth to the wealthiest families on Earth. Keila looked at the picture of her mother she had, in a locket necklace hanging around her neck. She missed Susanna, but this was not the right time to be mourning her. After all, her crew needed her, and they were far from safe at the moment. Keila closed her eyes; she could see how the wounded Susanna was sucked out into the vacuum of space after a missile hit the part of the asteroid base she was on. Keila trusted her vision. Although she had not seen it happen with her own eyes, she knew that the vision was telling the truth, the premonitions always were.

Keila closed her eyes again, she was hoping for insight on how to proceed to get away from the chasing ships. She saw nothing and felt despair closing in on her. Was this the end, or would she figure something out? The premonitions had helped her countless times to escape overwhelming odds, and that's how she had become one of the prominent persons in the solar system for the downtrodden and one of the most wanted on the Terran Council's elimination target list. Since all she could see was the death of her mother, she opened her eyes and tried to figure out a solution. The situation was dire:

- Her ship was slightly slower than the pursuers so she could not outrun them.
- Her ship was unarmed while the pursuers had armament so she could not outgun them.
- There were no friendly colonies or worlds within several days travel so she couldn't land the ship and hide from her enemies.

She closed her eyes again. She could hear her mother Susanna speaking to her in the vision *"The time has come... The time has come to save Eden from the tyrant Abraham."*

But what did this vision mean? Susanna had told Keila that she grew up in a world without any technology governed by a dictator who claimed to be God. The only problem with this claim was that there was no place called Eden in the solar system and Susanna had refused to take Keila there, genuinely fearing for her life. Keila who was a Master smuggler had not believed in the existence of Eden. She knew most of the ins and outs of the solar system and had never heard about such place from anyone else but her crazy old mother. *"But the vision has to mean something,"* Keila thought and called in her first mate Sven to discuss their options.

Keila:

- How does it look, any reports from Freedom First?

Sven:

- That's a negative; we'll just have to assume the worst, that the base is utterly destroyed. After all, you saw the armada they sent to kill us.

Keila:

- My hopes and prayers are with our friends and family that were there.

Sven:

- Hopes and prayers don't win wars. Actions do.

Keila:

- I never saw this as a war, I just wanted to help and hoped for us all to be able to live in peace and harmony.

Sven:

- Well, our enemies saw it differently.

- Made any plans yet madam, or still waiting for "premonition" and "divine intervention."

Keila paused. She did not like Sven's scepticism, but she could empathise with it. Sven was rational and a highly skilled pilot, but he lacked imagination and divine inspiration. She understood how he thought, for most people her gift was beyond their understanding.

Keila:

- She spoke to me.

- My mother.

- It is time for us to save Eden.

Sven:

- Eden?

- Are you serious? We are in the middle of a crisis, and you bring up your mums made up childhood story?

Keila:

- Don't you even dare to call my mother a liar after everything she did for you!



Sven backed down, this was not the time to argue, and he realised that Keila and Susanna had gotten him and the crew out of many pinches in the past.

Sven:

- I apologise Keila.
- I did not mean that Susanna was a liar.
- I only think she had a traumatic upbringing and Eden became her coping mechanism.

Keila:

- Apologies accepted.
- Now, look at this map of this part of the solar system. If Eden existed, where do you think it would be?

Sven:

- Nowhere.

Keila:

- Not very helpful Sven. What about B528A & B528B

Sven:

- Research stations claimed by House Goldstein
- Most likely hostile.

Keila:

- House Goldstein? They are not part of the Terran Council, are they?

Sven:

- They used to be. They were the mightiest faction on Earth at one stage, but they declined rapidly after the death of Abraham Goldstein. Eventually, they became too insignificant to sit on the Terran Council and House Bolivar replaced them.

Keila:

- Hmm. Abraham Goldstein...
- Susanna mentioned freeing Eden from the tyrant Abraham.
- B528A must be Eden.
- Set the course for Eden Sven.

Sven:

- I am not too sure about this.

Keila:

- You don't have to believe Sven, just do.

Sven:

- Understood Mistress Keila,
- Course set for B528A

## **8.4 Keila lands on Eden while the Terran army destroys Miss Freedom.**

12 HOURS LATER MISS Freedom was outside Eden. It was ominously quiet as they drove past Eden, there were weapon systems in place, but they were not communicated with nor fired at. Keila entered one of the emergency pods on the Miss Freedom. The crew had refused to land on the asteroid, as it seemed their pursuers had given up the pursuit. Sven had tried to convince Keila to abandon her plan of going to Eden, but she had stood by it. Her visions had told her that it was time for her to save Eden and she had more faith in her sights than she had in Sven and the rest of the crew. They parted ways, and Sven gave her a radio transmitter with a reach of 1/3

astronomical unit (50,000,000 kilometres), which was more than enough to communicate with a friendly vessel when she needed to be picked up.

Keila looked at Miss Freedom as her emergency pods slowly made its way to land on Eden. Suddenly she saw something that made her choke, a Terran Council warship coming in from the blind side on top of Miss Freedom. Instinctively Keila pulled up her radio to try to warn Sven and the crew but it was too late, and the moment later Miss Freedom was eviscerated by the point-blank fire from the enemy ship. Panicking to get away quickly out of range for the Terran warship, she disengaged the safety switch on her escape pod and went for a crash landing instead of a smooth landing on Eden. Her Escape pod hit the surface close to Gomorrah Cliffs, and she lost her consciousness on the impact.

## 8.5 A warship at the gates

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN WAS in deep meditation when Nuriel desperately tried to reach him. Something was not right. Abraham entered Nuriel's mind to see what he saw, and what he saw troubled him greatly. Outside the Divine Control Center, there was a Terran Council warship as well as the debris of another ship. First Abraham panicked; had the Council decided to break their agreement with him and send the army to stop him? If they had, that would be the end of him, as he could not expect the remnants of House Goldstein to come to his defence. But then Abraham calmed down. He was sitting on a well-armed battle station more than capable of taking out a single warship. He knew this, and the Terran Council also knew this, meaning that if they were to come after him, they would come in force and not with a single ship. He decided to communicate with the vessel over the hologram generator. Abraham chose to talk through Nuriel, as he realised that the robotic body that contained his brain would probably not be well received.

Abraham Goldstein (From Nuriel's body):

- Rear Admiral Bjorn Muller, you have entered and discharged your weapons in a restricted area, state your business.

Bjorn Muller:

- The Terran Council is the rightful owner of all of the solar system; so restricted areas do not concern us, Nuriel.

- We have pursued and eliminated a hostile ship in this area, one belonging to the infamous criminal and sworn enemy of the Terran Council, Keila Eisenstein.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Very well.

- You shouldn't have intruded on our area, and I can assure you that we will file a complaint with your superiors.

- Now leave, and abandon the cleanup of the destroyed ship to us.

Bjorn Muller:

- I am afraid that leaving is not an option at the moment.

- You see we believe that Keila managed to escape the ship and land on the surface of B528A. We will not leave without her apprehended, dead or alive.

- We will send down our men shortly to find her.

Bjorn's attitude angered Abraham. He was an intruder who rudely stepped in and started making demands. What angered Abraham, even more, was the fact that his House these days were so feeble and feckless so that the Terran Council felt they could treat them like dirt to disrespect at their convenience. There was no way Abraham could allow the Terran Council officers to land on Eden to look after whatever suspect they were after. In the Abrahameon he claimed that that Earth was destroyed and the people on Eden were all that remained of humanity. Having foreign troops with advanced technology similar to that of the angels scour the planet looking for a rebel would crush the illusion of Abraham's divinity and sow dissent that was unstoppable even with the powers the divine technology chip gave him.

Abraham decided to go for a rash move. He turned all the orbital lasers to aim at the Terran Council ship.

Abraham Goldstein:

- You'll do no such thing. Eden is private property and not under the jurisdiction of the Terran Council.
- This agreement was decided on the Terran Council meeting in 2785 and will stay this way in perpetuity.

Bjorn Muller:

- Are you out of your mind?
- You are aiming your weapon systems on a ship from the Terran Council. Attack us, and the entire fleet will come after you!

Abraham Goldstein:

- Yes. But you will be dead long before they get here. So where does that leave you?

Bjorn Muller:

- This behaviour is unacceptable!

Abraham Goldstein:

- Your intrusion on my private property is unacceptable.
- But as a gesture of good will, I will let you live if you stand down.
- Move your ship to the dark side of Eden, and I will send my men looking for the fugitive you are after.

Bjorn Muller turned silent. He was perplexed by Abraham's attitude and did not know how to proceed. The other party seemed quite confident of themselves, and if he were to ignore their warnings and send his men down to

the surface looking for Keila, this could potentially lead to a fatal confrontation. But he could not blindly back down either as he had the reputation of the Terran Council on his shoulders. If the rest of the solar system found out that they could reject the demands of the councils' armed forces and live, that would severely weaken their influence in the solar system. Eventually, he found a middle ground.

Bjorn Muller:

- I will give you three days to find Keila and deliver her to us. Fail to do so, and we will attack.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Very well.

- We will sort this out. Now get your ship to the dark side of Eden.

Abraham watched as the Terran Council warship went out of his sight as it progressed to a position on the dark side of Eden. He would make sure to contact the Terran Council and ensure that this troublemaker was sent home and reprimanded appropriately. Abraham would remind them of the agreement made back in 2785 when Eden was awarded the status as his domain for perpetuity, provided that he followed a particular set of clauses which he had observed. While his Terran citizenship had ended with his death, this did not affect his ownership of Eden as he handled this through a unique trust that he had set up for the project.

While this problem was averted, the worst problem was still there, the fact that an outsider was potentially alive and running around with critical knowledge and modern technology on Eden. He would need to wake up all the angels and send them on a mission to find and eliminate this outsider before she could cause any more issues.

## 8.6 Panic on Eden

MEANWHILE, THE POPULATION of Eden was panicking believing that the end was near. They had seen the explosion in the sky when Keila's ship had blown up. It had become even more evident to them that something

was amiss when all of a sudden six out of seven suns stopped shining and instead illuminating the alien spaceship in the sky. The turning of the orbital lasers/suns had caused the surface of Eden to have a very sudden and cold night while the alien spaceship was illuminated and more visible than the Divine Control Center. Eventually, the suns came back, and the foreign ship disappeared out of view, but the event had caused a significant doubt in the fabrics of the world they were living in, and chaos was spreading.

Adina saw her chance to get away from the constant gaze of Abraham's satellites. She knew that with everything that was happening, she would not be the first thing on his Abraham's mind and that this was the opportunity she had been waiting for. Adina jumped up on her horse and galloped away to the closest entrance to the maintenance tunnels. She would need to use this window of opportunity to find her brother and capitalise on it. Adina entered the tunnels. The tunnel networks under Eden were vast, but she was confident that she would discover Jeshua. Providence had caused the explosion in the sky, and it would lead her to Jeshua. Once she saw him, they would find a way to depose of Abraham, so that she could rule Eden herself, as its benevolent ruler.

## 8.7 An otherworldly beauty

JESHUA HEARD A LOUD bang close to the tunnel entrance at Gomorrah Cliffs. He felt a short moment of fear; had the angels finally decided to come after him again? Jeshua chose to ignore the fear. The fear had kept him down here in the dark for the last two years, which had felt like a lifetime. If it were death that had come him, he would accept it, and if it were his salvation, he would embrace it. Regardless it was no longer time for him to hide.

Jeshua exited the tunnels and saw the crashed wreckage. It looked strange and different from anything he had seen on Eden, although the technology did remind him of something, the angels. He came to think about what Adina had told him years ago; that Earth was still around and there still lived humans there. Was this some of these humans, and why had they come? Tentatively he opened the hatch to the wrecked escape pad. What he saw amazed him. There was an unconscious woman, who despite her roughed up condition was the most beautiful woman he had ever seen. She looked so differ-

ent from all the other humans on Eden, and her clothes and hairstyle were completely different. She was an otherworldly beauty to him. Jeshua gave her a gentle pat on the shoulder. She did not respond. Was she dead? Jeshua touched her throat to feel her pulse. She had a weak but stable pulse.

Jeshua was a bit hesitant about what to do until he realised something. That one of the suns would soon be straight on top of them, and when it was on top of them Abraham would find out about them and send his angels to kill them, or worse kill them outright with his orbital lasers. Jeshua had also seen people being murdered by the suns in the past as it was one of the favourite ways for Abraham to kill people; incinerating them with a hot beam of concentrated sunlight. He gathered all of his strength and lifted Keila over his shoulder, running as fast as he could to the relative safety of the tunnels.

Half a minute later the satellite discovered Keila's escape pod, which notified Abraham about her location. He sent the angels Gabriel and Nuriel to investigate as the other angels were still being revived from the cryogenic sleep and were unable to serve at the moment.

## 8.8 A cave of carnal desire

KEILA WAS COMING BACK from deep unconsciousness to a dreamlike state. She had another one of her visions, in the vision she had highly seductive and erotic sex with an athletic stranger in a cave, with a ring of fire around them. The sex was pulsating and getting stronger and stronger until it climaxed and she woke up.

To her surprise, she did wake up in a cave looking at a stranger. However, this stranger was not nearly as attractive as the one in her visions, his facial features were similar, but instead of being athletic and tanned this one looked weak, sickly and malnourished. Was this man a friend or a foe? He was most definitely not an officer of the Terran Council armed forces, which was a relief. But who was he, and what was this place? Everything in the cave she was in looked ancient, and she had no idea why they weren't using electric lighting to make the area more livable.

Keila recalled what her mum had told her about Eden. Apparently, it was a highly terraformed world that housed a strange cult, living as people did



in ancient times worshipping someone called Grandmaster Abraham. Keila had assumed that this was one of her mum's made up stories about her childhood and she wasn't convinced when her mum refused to go with her to Eden showing her that the place existed. But the visions had led her here, and she could only do what they showed her.

She closed her eyes again. "*Follow the insights,*" she thought. She did not know why she was getting visions, but she knew that they were of divine origin and that they were correct. While she had preferred to choose what premonitions she would see, she could only make the best of the plan God had in place for her life. She got the erotic vision again. She hesitated a bit; the man in front of her was not her type and not nearly as good looking in real life as in the vision. Then again what damage could it do to her? Maybe the reason for her to have sex with the man in front of her was not for her pleasure, but merely to get ahead and do what needed to be done in this world, to get rid of the tyrannical cultist who called himself Abraham.

She looked at Jeshua again. She could tell that he was bursting with sexual desire and struggling to contain himself. Keila decided to go for it. The visions told her to have sex with the stranger, and she'd much rather be in control of her life than being raped, so it was the only way to go. Jeshua reciprocated, and they had sex. It was all over after a couple of minutes. Keila sighed of relief. The sex had been mediocre, but it had done the job and relieved her stress. She realised that she hadn't slept much the last few days and that the crash had injured her. She leaned back and immediately fell asleep in Jeshua's arms.

## 8.9 Adina intervenes to save Jeshua.

JESHUA WAS LOOKING at the woman sleeping on his shoulder. She was beautiful and mysterious. They hadn't spoken much before she seduced him. It had surprised him, but it was a welcome relief from the fear and paranoia that had dictated his life for the last few years. Jeshua had accepted the fact that he was probably going to die today, so he had followed his curiosity and investigated the crash he heard. Instead of his death, he had uncovered this true angel sent to him to show him paradise. Jeshua had never been with a woman before. Was he in love? He wasn't sure. The Edenite way written in

the Abrahameon was all about loving and worshipping Grandmaster Abraham. The union between man and woman through marriage was necessary for procreation, but the emotions between them were inconsequential in the Edenite way of thinking. While Jeshua was an active opponent of Abraham and his teachings, he had never reflected on the emotion of love and attraction before so he did not know his position on the subject. All he did know was that he had found paradise between Keila's legs and that he wanted to return there as soon as possible.

Suddenly Jeshua looked up and realised that he was in trouble. The Angels Gabriel and Nuriel were stranding next his bed, and they were looking down on him Keila. Realizing there was no point in resisting or trying to escape he pulled Keila towards him and hugged her tightly. If he was going to die today, he wanted to die in her arms. He took a deep breath in. He was ready. But the shot never came. He looked up again; the angels were still standing there, seemingly unaware of his location, staring straight through him. He looked at Keila, and he could tell that she was awake from her trembling of fear but that she was pretending to be asleep. Suddenly he could hear the angels speak.

Gabriel:

- What is happening, I can smell him sharply from this bed here, but I can't see him

Nuriel:

- Maybe the foreign bitch from the crashed shuttle brought some form of cloaking device?

Gabriel:

- That's negative, I have scanned all the different spectrums, and I would have detected them.

Nuriel:

- Just shoot the bed then, no harm in doing that hey?

Gabriel:

- True

As Gabriel pulled up his weapon to fire at the bed, Keila came alive and dragged Jeshua out of bed, once out of bed they ran further into the tunnels while Gabriel was shooting the bed to pieces.

Nuriel:

- Did you get them?

Gabriel:

- That's a negative; there is no blood beside the smell of them is gone.

Meanwhile, Adina was observing the angels through their eyes simultaneously. It was a close call, and she was happy that she had accessed their minds when she had. Through her ability to control their minds Adina had managed their vision so that they couldn't see her brother Jeshua and the mystery woman he was with. She was unable to control their sense of smell, and as this sense, was heightened through a series of implants, it was enough for them to pinpoint the location of her brother without being able to use their other senses. Fortunately, her brother had made a run for it instead of being pulverised by the multitude of bullets destroying the bed he laid in.

Adina felt frustration over the fact that she had entered the tunnels from the wrong part of Eden. She should have realised that Jeshua would come back to the caves near Gomorrah Cliffs. After all, that part was his "home," and that's where he had spent most of the time since he went into hiding from Abraham and his goons. But she could not foresee things or empathise with people in a usual manner. Her special connection with the divine technology made her able to see and know everything a chipped person saw or understood, but this gift also rendered her entirely blind for how non-chipped people were thinking or acting. This inability was not a big issue on Eden, where everyone had a divine chip implanted at birth, but it had made her unable to understand her brother. She was contemplating to go and see

her brother and his mystery woman, but she decided against it. The tunnel networks under Eden were widespread and she would be at least 50 kilometres away from his position. Finding him in the dark was like finding a needle in a haystack. Besides, there was another more urgent reason: she could feel that Abraham would soon start looking for her, and when he found her, she was better off being a good girl spreading his word than a rebel lurking around in the dark tunnels under Eden.

Adina made her way back to the surface and started riding her horse back home. She was thinking of the half-naked mystery woman she had seen through the eyes of the angels. Who was she? She knew from reading the angels' minds that an intruder had crashed on Eden and that Abraham was desperate to find and detain her. The foreign whore had not wasted any time in seducing Jeshua but why was she here and what was her endgame? Was she a potential ally or was she more worth as a tribute to prove loyalty to Abraham?

Adina realised that she had the means to find out, while still showing her friendly façade to Abraham. Her psionic powers had grown so much so that she could simultaneously control a multitude of humans. So all she needed to do was to send them each from one entrance to look for Jeshua. If she managed to find Jeshua, she would speak to him through her host, and if the humans were detected and killed by Abraham, there was nothing that bound them to her. Adina got home and went to the meditation room in the temple she was supervising. Unlike the angels and Abraham, she could control the humans directly. She did not know why this was the case, but she knew that neither Abraham nor the other angels were able to control the people directly. Adina went into a deep meditative state. She needed to pinpoint and influence the dreams and desires of humans around the tunnel entrances to enter the tunnels and search them. If she did, eventually one of them would find Jeshua, and she would manage to establish contact. It was a dangerous move for the humans she influenced as entering the tunnels were strictly prohibited to the Edenites as the pits were said to lead to hell. Then again for Adina, the individual humans of Eden were expendable; while she did not actively seek to punish and torment them, she did not care if Abraham did it, as long as they could serve a higher cause, her cause.

## 8.10 Abraham becomes furious and confused

ABRAHAM GOLDSTEIN:

- It's all on the video of your helmet camera.
- They were right in front of your eyes; you were staring at the traitor Lucifer's son and his foreign whore for ages, and you did nothing, and then they get away, and you start shooting at their bed! Explain yourselves

Gabriel:

- I swear to you, Grandmaster Abraham. Neither of us could see them. We could smell them strongly, but we couldn't see them.
- Eventually, we shot their bed as we deemed that they might be using some form of cloaking device to stay out of sight.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Well, that would be the right thinking, if you shot when they were still there.
- The two of you are supposed to be elite soldiers, and yet you fail to see two extremely important fugitives in front of your own eyes.
- They were not even using any cloaking device; they are visible on your helmet camera, which is filming the visible spectrum of light.
- Next time just use your instincts, if you can smell them, shoot them!

Gabriel:

- Yes sir

Abraham Goldstein:

- Dismissed, angels!

As the angels left the room, Abraham took a seat in front of a computer terminal. He had chosen not to punish them for their failure. He lacked in manpower, and he had seen into their minds and realised that they told him the truth, that they, in fact, hadn't been able to see Jeshua and the foreign woman. The big question was how they had managed not to see Jeshua and Keila. Something or someone was manipulating their cognitive capabilities. But who could it be? They had experienced similar episodes in the past where angels had blacked out for no apparent reason.

One possible explanation was that Adina was behind it all. After all, she seemed to have considerably stronger psionic powers than the angels had despite having the same chip implanted. Abraham did not know why this was the case, but he guessed that Adina's stronger connection with the divine technology angel chip was because her brain merged with it from birth while the angels had the chip implanted at a mature age.

What made Adina an unlikely culprit, however, was her intense zeal and her belief in Abraham and his ideology. She was his strongest advocate on Eden and the only one on Eden, who showed no doubt whatsoever in trusting him and his intentions. But was this her real feelings? Abraham sometimes felt like Adina was directing him and showing him what he wanted to see instead of what she really felt and thought. It was as far as he was aware technologically implausible, the god chip was meant to have total access to the thoughts and senses of the people connected to a lower tiered chip. Abraham decided that Adina was not the one sabotaging him and that he was doing him a disservice harbouring paranoid thoughts about his granddaughter when there was a real threat on Eden, Keila.

Being cut off from House Goldstein, Abraham did not have detailed intelligence reports on hand about Keila Eisenstein, but there was more than enough information on the Spacenet public networks. Apparently, she was one of the leaders for the Martian Humanist Alliance, a revolutionary group who fought for the downtrodden and hated the Terran Council dominion over the solar system. In spite of her young age of 22 years, Keila had managed to move to the top 10 list for people chased by the Terran Council, and there was a 10 million Terran Credits bounty on her head. Nothing of this

explained what she was doing on Eden though, but then Abraham saw it, he saw who Keila's mother was. Susanna had been a unique offering as she had actively volunteered to be selected. This behaviour was against the rules, but as they had received a very high offer for her, they went ahead with it and sold her off to Mahmoud Rashid. Abraham tried to recollect what else had happened on that day 32 years ago and realised that they had forgotten to erase Susanna's memories and disconnect the divine technology chip from her brain that fateful day. Susanna knew everything, and if she knew the right people, she might have figured out how to remove and reverse engineer the divine technology chip from her brain. That would explain why her very dangerous daughter had landed on Eden, and also confirmed the worst about her cause, that she was there to overthrow him.

Fortunately Keila had lost the rest of her crew when the Terran Council destroyed her ship, and she was unarmed; otherwise, she would have attacked Gabriel and Nuriel when she had the chance. Although she somehow managed to stay hidden from their vision, she still could not mask her and Jeshua's smell, and Abraham would use this to his advantage. He contacted Gabriel:

Abraham Goldstein:

- Gabriel, I have a task for you
- Lead a group of 4 angels down the tunnels at Gomorrah Cliffs. Shoot at anything that smells like Jeshua or Keila. Let's flush these bastards out.

Gabriel:

- Copy that sir, I will gather a group and move at once.

### **8.11 Keila makes a plan and sets a trap.**

KEILA WAS STARING UP the ceiling with Jeshua on top of her pumping her rhythmically. It was not very enjoyable or pleasant, but it was not the end of the world either. Throughout her life, she had been severely tortured by brutal warlords and criminals, having sex with a slightly unattractive man

was easy to endure in comparison. She was a bit puzzled by the fact that Jeshua was thinking about sex when they were chased by heavily armoured and armed men, but this man seemed so beguiled by her as if he had never been with a woman before. He probably hadn't she thought, but the existence or non-existence of previous sex partners was the least of her concerns. Jeshua was her ally for now, and she certainly needed allies if she intended to get away from this place alive, especially with the Terran Council on her trail. She could feel him coming, which was a relief as they now could focus on the difficult task at hand.

Keila:

- Feeling better now big boy?

Jeshua:

- Yes, I feel like I am in heaven, I have been waiting for you all my life.

Keila:

- Me too

Keila forced herself to smile before continuing on a more serious tone.

- But if we shall any chance to stay together, we first need to find a way to kill those men before they kill us and then leave this place.

Jeshua:

- No there is no need for that, we can hide, and I know these caves better than they do, so they will never find us. And there is enough mushrooms and water for us to live down here in peace for the rest of our lives while Abraham can rule over the surface dwellers.

Keila:



- But don't you want to come with me and see my home? It's a lot cozier than these damp tunnels.

Jeshua:

- Your home?

- Don't you live with Abraham and the angels in the Divine Control Center?

Keila decided to play along to see if she could get Jeshua to comply  
Keila:

- Yes, I do.

- How did you figure?

Jeshua:

- Because my sister told me that the angels were not gods but men.

- Men need women. Thus there have to be women at Divine Control Center.

Keila:

- Yes, you and your sister are brilliant.

- The male angels are the mean bullies, and the female angels are lovely.

- If you help me take control of Eden things will be a lot better, and you can live on the surface with your friends in peace and harmony.

Jeshua:

- I used to have friends.

- My sister directed me to people who were like me.

- We lived together in the caves like family.

- But then my sister wanted to fight Abraham, so my friends they all went out to fight, and they all died, leaving me alone in the tunnels.

Keila:

- Well, I am not your sister.

Jeshua:

- And yet you seem to want the same thing she wants, to fight Abraham and steal his power.

Keila:

- And what do you want?

Jeshua:

- I told you already, to hide for a while, and then stay down here with you.

Keila started to get frustrated with Jeshua. If he was not going to be helpful, she was better off ditching him and trying to figure this out by herself. Then again he seemed quite gullible, stupid and out of touch, no doubt many years here down in the dark had affected him. She decided to make one last attempt at playing it nicely before telling the idiot in front of her to get fucked.

Keila:

- I would love to stay down here with you but I can't.

- You see; I need particular angel food that I can only find up in the sky; otherwise, I will die.

Jeshua:

- My sister never told me about angel food, and I think you are lying...

- However I was ready to die when I woke up this morning, and I thought I would die twice today and yet here I stand, with the most beautiful woman in the world next to me.

- I'll help you do your bidding.

Keila:

- I am glad to hear that Jeshua.

Jeshua:

- So how do you plan on killing the angels?

Keila:

- Well, I noticed they could smell us, but they couldn't see us.

- Their commander is probably going to believe that we are wearing an experimental cloaking device that hides our visuals. So with that in mind, he is going to shoot at our smell signature.

Jeshua:

- What does that even mean?

Keila:

- If they can't see us, they will shoot at things that smell like us. If we can make them smell like us, they might shoot at each other.

Jeshua:

- How are you going to do this?

Keila:

- Just listen, and I will tell you how this is going to play out.

After that, they sat down together, and Keila described how she was going to lure the angels to kill each other. It was an intricate and challenging plan, but it was the only option they had on hand. Keila had recognised the armour and weaponry that Gabriel and Nuriel had carried earlier in the cave. They wore mechanised suits with thick armour that was impenetrable with the primitive weapons they had on hand. The mechanised exoskeleton also made the angels ridiculously powerful, and with quick reflexes that made it impossible to overpower. With this in mind, their only chance was to make the angels kill each other. Fortunately, Keila was not one of the most wanted individuals in the solar system for nothing.

## **8.12 Abraham Goldstein tries to restore order and notices people flocking to the tunnels.**

THE DAYS AFTER THE appearance and destruction of alien spaceships around Eden, The Edenite society descended into chaos. Fear and confusion spread among the population as the seeming appearance of other humans strictly contradicted the claim in Abrahameon about Earth's destruction and that Eden was the last bastion of humankind. What made the chaos worse was that Abraham's religious scriptures were very focused on control through fear, power, and obedience so softer values like love and compassion were not emphasised. Thus when there were doubts about Abraham's powers the Edenite society spiralled down to chaos with murders, looting and rapes at an endemic level.

Abraham did what he could to stop the chaos. As it turned out, he could not do as much as he wanted. While Abraham theoretically could kill all the wretched sinners remotely, this was not really a viable option as that would kill off the vast majority of the population and would leave him with very few subjects to rule. The problem, Abraham realised, was that he had ordered his subjects too much through fear and control, and when there were doubts about his powers, the fabrics of society quickly collapsed. At that stage, he

only had direct authority over the angels, and they only numbered 20, in comparison to the over 10,000 humans that were in Eden. The temple guard and the religious militia had more or less disbanded, and they were contributing to the chaos instead of quelling it. Since a few angels were needed to control and maintain the Divine Control Center, and a few were needed to hunt to down Keila, that meant that only a handful angels could be spared to police the surface of Eden and try to restore order. Since Eden span over 30,000 square kilometres, this was a mammoth task. Fortunately, time was on his side. As soon as he had captured Keila and got the Terran Council off his back, he had all the time in the world to restore order on Eden.

When Abraham scanned through all the humans connected to the divine technology he noticed that many of them were exploring the maintenance tunnels that was running below the surface of Eden. His initial reaction was rage and fury. Humans were strictly forbidden to enter the maintenance tunnels as they *"were the gateway to hell"* and he wished to punish all the offenders severely. But then a more pragmatic thought dominated his mind: that all the humans walking around the tunnels would help him to find Keila. He decided not to punish them at this instance and instead watched them from afar to see how their venture into the tunnels played out.

### **8.13 Adina and Jeshua agree to join forces**

WITH ALL THE PEOPLE roaming around in the tunnels below the surface of Eden it was only a matter of time before one of them came in contact with Jeshua and Keila. Fortunately for them, Adina noticed their presence first. To make sure that she would be able to communicate with them through the human in the tunnel she masked that chip from Abraham Goldstein so that he was temporarily unaware of that individual's existence. This action was possible, as Adina had reached integration with the divine technology that surpassed that of Abraham; thus she could see and manipulate the code that each connected chip was sending out. She was still unsure whether she could take on Abraham directly as the divine technology "god" chip that he had implanted in his brain was vastly superior to the "angel" chip she had in her brain.

She took direct control of the individual, Elizabeth, who saw Jeshua and Keila and spoke through that individual.

Adina (through Elizabeth):

- Jeshua and Keila. Don't be afraid. No need to fear, your sister is talking through me.

Keila speaking to Jeshua:

- What's with that woman, I have never seen anyone with an expression like that, she like a mix of a zombie and a robot.

Jeshua to Keila:

- My sister has extraordinary powers and is a friend. Let's see what she has to say.

Jeshua:

- Thank you for contacting me, sister. It has been a long time.

Adina:

- Yes, two years

- I could not contact you directly as you don't have a divine technology chip implanted, and I did not want to send others looking for you as that would arise Abraham's suspicion and endanger you.

Jeshua:

- That is fair enough.

- So why do you contact me now?

Adina:

- Isn't that somewhat obvious?

- The arrival of your special friend has plunged Eden into chaos.
- The people of Eden saw the other spaceship destroyed with their own eyes. That proved to them that Abraham was lying, that the people on Eden are not the only ones left of humanity.
- We have been planning to free Eden from Abraham for the last 5 years; there won't be a better time than now.

Jeshua:

- Agreed and we have a plan in place.

Adina:

- Really?
- Tell me about it?

Keila:

- That is not happening. I don't know you, and I am not willing to share my secrets with potentially hostile strangers.

Adina:

- Fine, then I won't help you.

Jeshua:

- Please sister, Keila is just a bit on edge after everything that happened to her, any assistance you could spare would be much appreciated.
- What I can tell you is that we plan to kill the angels Gabriel and Nuriel who was lurking around in these tunnels before.

Adina:

- They still are, they are down here with two others. About 5 kilometres away.

Jeshua:

- Shit.

- We only planned for two angels, could you distract the other two?

Adina:

- I'll see what I can do.

Jeshua:

- Good.

- The trap is around here so if you can alert them to our position that would help.

Adina:

- Easy, all I need to do is to release my control over Elizabeth and Abraham will know where you are and that you are unarmed. That would lure them straight in.

Jeshua:

- Excellent, you should do that.

Adina:

- Farewell, until we meet again.

Adina released control of Elizabeth who panicked and started screaming in terror. Abraham noticed her elevated emotional state and rejoiced at what he saw. His decision to not punish the sinners who had ventured into the tunnels had paid off, and he now knew the position of the fugitives and that



they were unarmed and scared. He would send his strike force to intercept at them at once and to stall their escape he would send this frenzied woman to attack them. She was after all expendable.

After a short struggle, Jeshua and Keila managed to subdue Elizabeth. They left her tied up and gagged but conscious. They stayed close to her as if they were not aware that Abraham was looking through her eyes. In fact, they were well aware of this but staying in sight was a way to give Abraham a false sense of security before carrying out the ambush.

### **8.14 A two front attack.**

ADINA NOTICED THAT pursuing four angels were only 3 kilometres away from the position of Jeshua and Keila and they were closing in quickly. Although they were on foot the top running speeds of angels were over 60 kilometres an hour due to electrical stimulation from the exoskeleton suit; hence they would reach Jeshua in a little less than 3 minutes. Adina did not know the exact details of Jeshua's plan, but she knew that it was meant to kill two angels and that she had promised to distract the other two pursuers in her conversation with Jeshua just before. She took a deep breath in. Adina realised that if they failed today her life would be forfeit and all, there was to hope for, was a quick death. In a way, it was strange that Abraham had not killed her already as she had noticed him having no trouble killing people that he perceived to be potential threats. Adina, however, had more important things to think about than Abraham's intentions for keeping her alive, and she sprung her plan to action.

On the surface, just on top of the pursuing angels below, the angel Eremiel was giving out instructions to the religious militia on how to restore order to their village. Adina focused vigorously and sent the army into frenzy. To Eremiel's big surprise they jumped him and pulled his weapon out of his hand and tried to shoot him. This attempted attack was unsuccessful as the necessary activation code for the weapon was in Eremiel glove, and the gun wouldn't fire without it. Surprised and panicking Eremiel tried to fly off, but the weight of the humans trying to pull him down stopped him from lifting. Eremiel activated the electrical field on his combat suit and managed to electrocute and repel the attacking militia. Unfortunately for Eremiel enabling

the electrical field short-circuited his suit as it had taken a lot of blunt damage from the army beating him with their primitive weapons. Eremiel felt weak; with the electrical circuits broken he was carrying a cumbersome suit unassisted. He managed to get up on one knee. He was looking at the angry mob a few meters away from him. A few of them lie dead on the ground burnt from the electrocution, but the others were just even angrier. He decided to contact all other nearby angels through the divine technology for immediate evacuation.

Gabriel picked up the transmission as he was passing in the tunnels just below Eremiel. He ordered the others to stop.

Gabriel:

- Eremiel is in danger. Haniel and Hamshal go up to the surface and help him fend off that peasant mob.

Haniel:

- Master Gabriel, we received explicit orders from Grandmaster Abraham to focus on apprehending or killing the two fugitives.

Gabriel:

- Let me and Nuriel deal with them. They are visible and unarmed. They should not pose a threat.
- Eremiel, on the other hand, is in danger. We can't allow a peasant mob to kill one of our own.

Haniel:

- Understood sir

Having said this Haniel and Hamshal rushed up to the surface where the militia mind-controlled by Adina, had set a trap. As they rushed up from the tunnels, the army set them on fire through pouring olive oil over them and setting them alight. Haniel and Hamshal whose armours were still intact were protected by the built-in cooling in the armour, while Eremiel was

slowly roasted in his outfit. Abraham decided to control the two remaining angels directly. After all, directing them from the Divine Dimension where time moved very slowly, he could control them with shorter reactions time than what was possible for people in the regular universe. Focusing all his efforts on Haniel and Hamshal, he lost vision and focus on Gabriel and Nuriel who had almost reached their targets down in the tunnels below.

Meanwhile, Gabriel and Nuriel caught the vision of Jeshua and Keila. They were running their separate ways into different tunnels. Gabriel and Nuriel split up to run after them. After a short dash, Gabriel reached a platform with a smoke-filled smelly cave below. The smoke was so thick that he couldn't see anything in there. He could not smell Jeshua or Keila either. All of a sudden he heard a call "now" and they hit Gabriel by a container filled with a liquid. Just after that, he could see that smell signature of Jeshua appeared strongly on the other side of the room. He remembered his orders, raised his weapon and fired off a multitude of bullets. To his big surprise, he realised that someone had shot him. He slumped down to the ground. Lying on the ground looking up he could see Jeshua's face before everything turned black and Gabriel passed away.

Everything had gone according to plan. After Keila and Jeshua's first encounter with the angels, Keila had anticipated that they would fire at their smell signature if they were to meet again. She had been fighting and evading the Terran Council's strike teams for years, and she knew what technologies and tactics they were utilising. By making sure the angels smelled like them, Keila tricked them into shooting each other. To make sure the angels smelled like them, they had filled two small clay containers with their own blood and sealed them, to create a blood-filled container that would splash upon impact. She chose the place for the ambush carefully; it was a trap set based on the fact that the angels were likely to split up and pursue them one on one if they saw them running. They established the trap in a cave with two different paths leading to two different platforms overlooking the cave. In the cave, there was a type of mushroom that gave off a very thick and smelly gas cloud that would block the angels' vision and stop Jeshua's and Keila's natural smell signature to be detected. Once they threw the blood containers, however, this smell was strong enough to be picked up by the angels' enhanced senses tricking them into shooting each other.

Keila got dressed first. The angel suit she got of Nuriel was too big for her, and she felt clumsy wearing it, but it was still operational which was considerably more significant than the size of it. She made her way over to Jeshua who was struggling even to open the suit and get Gabriel's dead body out of it. With Keila's help, however, he was done in a couple of minutes. To Keila's great relief Jeshua's suit was also operational.

Keila:

- We better hurry!

Jeshua:

- To do what? We have weapons and armour now, and we can fight them here if they dare to come down.

Keila:

- No, we'll take the battle to them that's the only option.

Jeshua:

- That's suicide; the orbital lasers will shoot us down.

Keila:

- Maybe it is, perhaps it isn't. I know what I am supposed to do here; I am going with or without you.

Jeshua:

- I am coming with you! I don't want to live without you.

Keila:

- I am happy to hear that.

- Providence will make us win this battle.

After saying this Keila rushed to the nearest exit with Jeshua in tow. Once on the surface, they began their ascent to the Divine Control Center.

### **8.15 Adina keeps Abraham distracted.**

ABRAHAM COULD FEEL a sharp pain when Gabriel and Nuriel died. Through a strange twist of fate, however, he did not notice their deaths, as Eremiel died at the same moment on the surface and Abraham assumed the pain came from the severed connection between him and Eremiel. Moments later the orbital lasers came into position and Abraham wreaked havoc on the rebels. They tried to flee when they saw the fire and laser coming down from the sky, but Abraham left them no quarter, killing them all.

Abraham saw the battlefield through the eyes of Haniel, and it was a scene that broke his spirits. His entire religious militia lay dead on the field, 250 dead men, the ones he had thought to be the most loyal to him, the people who were meant to do his bidding on Eden. Eremiel was dead beyond resurrection severely burnt to the bone. Without human troops, he would not be able to restore Eden to order in years maybe never. His number of angels was dwindling year by year, and they were not exactly easy to replace. Abraham was considering killing everyone on Eden and starting over. It was quite easy to do. All he needed to do was to deactivate the nanotechnology layer that covered Eden and was stopping its atmosphere from leaking out in space. Without that layer, Eden's natural gravity was not strong enough to keep an atmosphere. Without an atmosphere, every living being on Eden would die within minutes. But then he stopped himself. He had invested so much time and money to create Eden, and it was simply too laborious and demoralising to replace its entire population with new subjects.

Instead, Abraham focused on getting the culprit behind the chaos, and he had a clear suspect, Adina. He soon confirmed that she indeed was to blame. By backtracking the connections of the fallen men on the battlefield, the conclusion was clear: Adina was to blame, and she was a lot stronger than Abraham had anticipated. He contacted Adina. To his surprise she allowed him to connect with her mind. She did not know that he had exposed her. Abraham studied her position. She was sitting in the open on a cliff at Mount Sinai overlooking the landscape. There was no tunnel entrance nearby. She

was a sitting duck for his orbital laser cannons; all he needed to do was to get them in position.

Abraham started speaking to her to keep her distracted and stopping her from running for safety; the laser cannons would be in a striking position in 10 minutes.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Adina, my dearest granddaughter what have you done?

Adina:

- You have never called me granddaughter before.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Well, I know that you know who you are, so why would try to hide it from you any longer?

- I finally know your secrets as well, you have been hiding them well.

Adina:

- I am sorry for the families of those men. Unfortunately, the fight for freedom often comes at a steep cost.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Freedom...

- Do you know how easy it would be for me to wipe out every living being in this world simply by letting the air out in the vastness of space?

- Tell me, why should I let the others live after I kill you?

Adina:

- Well knowing you.

- Compassion, common decency and humanity are out the window.

- So I would say your primary reason for not killing everyone is because it would be too difficult to replace them, and without subjects, you are powerless, and Eden is just a worthless piece of rock.

Abraham Goldstein:

- You are indeed my granddaughter. A shame your traitorous nature will earn you the same ending as Lucifer, you duplicitous father.

Adina:

- Knowing this, what stops me from hiding out in the tunnels as my brother did?

Abraham Goldstein:

- I suppose nothing stops you, but know this; if you do, I will drain Eden's atmosphere killing you and everyone else.

- I will not share power with you on Eden after your betrayal.

Adina:

- Fair enough. I suppose I'll just have to sit here for the next few minutes until your laser gets in position. And then we'll see if you have what it takes.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Oh, you'll see, and you'll feel. I'll give a painful death you damn traitor!

Adina looked up at the sky. She could see one of the suns/ orbital satellites moving closer and closer to zenith above her. Once it reached the peak of the sky her life would most likely be over. Unless Jeshua and Keila somehow managed to get into the Divine Control Center and eliminate Abraham before that happened. It was not probable to occur, but it was her only hope. Adina felt calm and collected, her entire life had come to this. Now all she could do was to distract Abraham for a few more minutes hoping for the best.

## 8.16 Entering the Divine Control Center

KEILA LOOKED UP AHEAD at the asteroid that hosted the Divine Control Center. It was less than a kilometre away, and she hoped that she could make it that far. She was in incredible pain. The bullet holes in her angel suit were small, but they were big enough to let in the incredibly cold and low-pressurised air from the surrounding space touch her body. The cold was not the main issue, but the low pressure was. Even the smallest breath she took expanded her lungs like a balloon and caused severe pain. If she made a medium sized breath, her lungs would burst, and if she disconnected her air supply, she would suffocate. She looked at Jeshua, just behind her; he seemed to be struggling even more. After all, she had received simulated training for this kind of scenario, while all he had received was her quick instruction "*Only take small, rapid and shallow breathes otherwise your lungs will burst.*" They reached the airlock entrance to the space station. She prayed to the maker that she would not face a difficult security system at the gate. She didn't. The only security was a camera that scanned the code on her helmet. A display showed "Welcome back, Nuriel" and she and Jeshua could enter the airlock. The air became pressurised, and they could both draw full breaths, resting exhausted on the floor.

Abraham got shocked when he saw a notification that Gabriel and Nuriel had entered the Divine Control Center. He tried to connect with them, but there was no connection, only a prompt saying that the subjects in question were dead. Abraham had completely forgotten about them for the last 30 minutes, and he came to realise that Adina had tricked him. He contacted Adina with one final transmission



Abraham Goldstein:

- You betrayed me. The foreign whore is here. At the Divine Control Center because of your deception. Now you'll all die.

He set all the orbital lasers to target Adina automatically, and he also set the nanotechnology layer protecting Eden's atmosphere to turn off in 10 minutes. If he were to die, they would all die. He then took control of the angel Abaddon from the Divine Dimension. Abaddon was one of the most fearsome fighters he had left, aptly named after the angel of destruction in the original holy book. What he lacked in personality or charisma he made up for in destructive capabilities.

With the destructive capabilities of Abaddon, Abraham quickly subdued Adina and Jeshua by shooting them in the legs and arms. Abaddon walked up to Keila to shoot her in the head with his pistol when Adina intervened. She tried to take control of Abaddon and make him kill himself instead. Abraham noticed this and they wrestled for authority over the angels with their minds. Eventually, the struggle became too much for both of them, and they both got knocked unconscious from the psionic blast that occurred. Adina's fell backward off the ledge she was standing on. This fall happened at the same time the orbital lasers were fired at her, effectively saving her from getting hit. She fell for 50 meters and landed in a hole where the laser could not hit her from orbit.

Keila looked up; instead of being dead she looked at the angel Abaddon who lay dead next to her with a hole in his head. She looked at Jeshua, who like her he was injured but alive. They managed to get out of their broken angel suits and crawled to the room next door where the Abraham's brain and his robotic body connected to the particle accelerator that transferred his mind to the Divine Dimension.

## **8.17 Jeshua confronts Abraham in the Divine Dimension**

JESHUA:

- What the hell is that thing?

Keila:

- That is the brain of Abraham Goldstein, inserted into a life-supporting robot.

Keila:

- I don't know what that means.

- How do we kill it and save my people?

Keila:

- To truly kill Abraham, you'll have to travel to the Divine Dimension and kill him there.

Jeshua:

- Okay, how do I do that?

Keila:

- I'll help you.

Keila closed her eyes for a moment. Like she expected the vision for how to proceed, came clearly to her mind. It had seemed to be like that all her life: Keila just needed to close her eyes, and the answer would come. She plugged in Jeshua to the particle accelerator and sent his mind to the Divine Dimension.

Jeshua woke up in the courtyard of the Divine Dimension. The place was ominously quiet as if time stood still in there. Jeshua looked around; he saw an old man with a robe and cane sitting still under a lotus tree. Despite never seeing Abraham before, Jeshua knew that it was him. He approached the old man.

Jeshua:

- Abraham! Stand up! It is time for you to pay for your crimes.

Abraham stood up.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Jeshua right? We meet at last you are indeed an elusive character.

- You look a lot like your father.

Jeshua:

- I never knew my dad, but I know what is right.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Oh, so you say.

- But tell me Jeshua. Who decides what is right?

- Your father decided your fate when he chose to not have you chipped, so I did not know about you.

- Then your sister decided your fate when she knowingly used you to rebel against my rule to put her in power because she couldn't do it herself.

- And finally, your newfound "love" decided your fate when she decided to send you here to face me. Tell me, how do you think you'll get out of here?

Jeshua:

- They all did what they thought was the right thing to do, that's the difference between you and them.

Abraham Goldstein:

- No you see I also do what I think is the right thing to do. Doing what one thinks is right is not an accurate measure of morality. Most people can justify their actions somehow.

Jeshua:

- And how do you justify your actions you mass murdering monster?

Abraham Goldstein:

- Easy. I did what I did because I was meant to do it.

- For thousands of years, humanity followed gods. I did too. Yahweh was the god of my people. A good god that gave us morality and a purpose for living.

- But Yahweh was a deception. He was just an alien of an advanced set of species from another planet, a Zetan.

- When I came here, he was already dead, dead by his own hand.

Jeshua:

- How does any of this justify your actions?

Abraham Goldstein:

- You see, Yahweh was never a god, but humans believed him to be a god because of his superior technology.

- Through providence, I was handed this technology, and I spent my wealth and time creating a world where humanity could believe in something again. Believe in me.

- I created a magical world where men could believe in and follow something that was bigger than themselves, just like Yahweh did.

Jeshua:

- But they don't follow you out of love. They follow you out of fear. People need freedom, to be happy and thrive.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Freedom?
- The last few days of utter chaos and destruction can be categorised as freedom. I don't think it made anyone happier.

Jeshua:

- Because people lack love; Edenite society is not based on love. It's just rules and commitments.

Abraham Goldstein:

- Soon enough, love will be the least of their problems. Air on the other hand that will be their problem.

Jeshua:

- Air? How so?

Abraham Goldstein:

- Because I turned off the air supply to Eden when I knew I was defeated.
- Within 5 minutes they will all suffocate and die. While you are stuck here with me and can look down and see them all die.

Jeshua:

- No, because I will kill you first.

Jeshua jumped on top of Abraham and delivered a hard flurry of punches to his face. Suddenly Abraham hit him with the cane, and he flew for several meters looking at Abraham with awe.

Abraham Goldstein:

- You don't seem to get it. Your body is not here, just your mind.
- We can keep punching each other until the end of times until we either get out or our bodies die.

Jeshua:

- Is that so?
- Your head doesn't look that well.

Abraham Goldstein:

- That bitch, she killed us both

Jeshua got surprised when he looked into a well to see his reflection. Abraham was right; he also had blood flowing out through a hole in his head. Jeshua fell down to the ground, and everything became dark.

Meanwhile, Keila put down the smoking gun. Killing Jeshua had been hard but necessary. Keila had never included Jeshua in her long-term plans, and her visions had shown her from the start that she was meant to get rid of him in the end. She had hesitated to pull the trigger on him when he was there, unconscious in a chair plugged into the particle accelerator. Keila had wanted to say good-bye and tell him why he had to die, but she just couldn't do it that way. In the few days, they had been together she had grown emotionally connected to him, and she did not know why he had to die, just that he did. Keila swallowed hard and could feel tears running down her cheek. She pulled herself together; this was not the time to be weak. Keila entered a command at the computer terminal to reactivate Eden's atmosphere. She then locked the doors and had the particle replicator create a new divine technology god chip. Keila would have to wait for a couple of hours for the particle replicator to create a new god chip. Once she had inserted the god

chip in her brain, she would be in control of Eden, and she would not settle for this small rock. She had bigger plans for the solar system



## Epilogue



Keila had the most reliable connection with the Zetans experienced by them for thousands of years. This relationship gave her an immensely strong bond with them that manifested in her visions. The Zetans though not divine per se had extremely high intelligence and the ability to estimate future outcomes accurately. This ability gave them an opportunity to preview almost every future effect that would spring from an action. While they had failed to anticipate the nearly complete destruction of their civilisation and their species they were given a chance to come back through to the regular dimension through a host living in a world with technology advanced enough to bring them back. Keila was this host, and through her blind faith in her visions and her lust for power, she inadvertently played straight into the Zetans hands.

Six months later all contact with a nearby mining station ended abruptly.

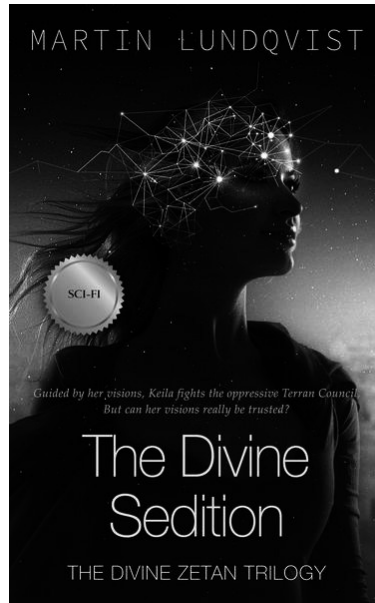


| Page





Did you love *The Divine Dissimulation*? Then you should read *The Divine Sedition* by Martin Lundqvist!



Guided by her prophetic visions, Keila takes on the oppressive Terran Council. But can the source of her visions be trusted? The Divine Sedition takes place in the year 2872 and follows young Martian rebel Keila Eisenstein in her fight against the oppressive Terran Council. In a vision Keila realises that to reach her goal to free her people, she first have to liberate the asteroid colony Eden from the tyrant Abraham Goldstein. She succeeds and Keila takes control over Eden. Having gained control over Eden, Keila fakes her own death to fool the Terran Council officer assigned to detain her, Rear Admiral Bjorn Muller. Keila decides to use Eden as her base of operations deceptively turning the Terran Council members against each other. Keila faces overwhelming odds trying to take down the mighty Terran Council that has been dominating the solar system and oppressed the majority of humanity for over 500 years. Keila does, however, have one trump on hand against these overwhelming odds: Her mysterious divine connection. Her visions are leading her way, and with access to the late Abraham Goldstein's technology, Keila can unveil secrets that will help her free humanity from the oppression

of the few elite plutocrats dominating all of humankind. But, her connection comes at a price. Thus, are the Zetans, controlling Keila as a puppet, indeed better than the Terran Council oppressors she seeks to replace?

Read more at [martinlundqvist.com](http://martinlundqvist.com).

## Also by Martin Lundqvist

### **Divine Space Gods**

Divine Space Gods II: Revolution for Dummies

### **The Divine Zetan Trilogy**

The Divine Dissimulation

The Divine Sedition

### **Standalone**

Matt's Amazing Week

James Locker The Duality of Fate

Divine Space Gods: Abraham's Follies

The Portal in the Pyramid

Watch for more at [martinlundqvist.com](http://martinlundqvist.com).



## About the Author

### **Martin's background**

Martin is a Swedish male born in 1985

He has lived in Australia since 2012, and has been with his partner Elaine Hidayat since 2013.

### **Martin's writing history**

Martin wrote his first book, the psychological crime thriller James Locker: The Duality of Fate back in 2013.

After that Martin had a break from book writing for a couple of years.

In late 2016, Martin decided to take up book writing again and he finished his Science Fiction novel The Divine Dissimulation a year later.

In July 2018 Martin finished his third book, The Divine Sedition, which constitutes the second book in The Divine Zetan trilogy.

In 2018 Martin also wrote a short-story for children Matt's Amazing Week and a parody novella called Divine Space Gods: Abraham's Follies

In January 2019 Martin finished writing Divine Space Gods II: Revolution for Dummies

### **Martin's style**

Martin is a multi-genre writer who likes to mix up his works. So far he has released works in the crime, science fiction, humor and children genre, and he intend to write more genres in the future to mix up his repertoire and improve his writing.

Read more at [martinlundqvist.com](http://martinlundqvist.com).

